# Regulation of Immune Activation in Models of Resistance to HIV Infection and Delayed Disease Progression

by

Catherine M. Card

A Thesis submitted to the Faculty of Graduate Studies of The University of Manitoba in partial fulfilment of the requirements of the degree of

**Doctor of Philosophy** 

Department of Medical Microbiology

University of Manitoba

Winnipeg

Copyright © 2012 by Catherine Card

# <u>Abstract</u>

Understanding natural mechanisms of protection against HIV infection and disease progression are key priorities for informing vaccine and microbicide design. The research presented in this thesis aimed to characterize mechanisms of defence in HIV-exposed seronegative (HESN) individuals, who naturally resist infection by HIV, and HIV-controllers, who are HIV-infected, but suppress viral replication in the absence of treatment.

Previous studies have linked resistance to HIV infection with low basal levels of gene transcription and reduced production of inflammatory mediators, suggesting an overall state of immune quiescence in HESN. Immune quiescence may also be protective in HIV-infected individuals, as immune activation drives disease progression. The central hypothesis of this thesis is that immune quiescence protects against HIV infection and disease progression by limiting the pool of activated target CD4+ T cells susceptible to HIV infection. This hypothesis was addressed by evaluating immune function in HESN from the Pumwani commercial sex worker cohort and HIV-controllers from the Manitoba elite controller cohort.

In HESN, immune quiescence was marked by low levels of circulating activated T cells and low levels of the proinflammatory mediators IL- $1\alpha$  and IL-8 in the cervical mucosa. Regulatory T cells (Tregs), which suppress T cell activation, were elevated in HESN, and may represent a driver of immune quiescence. Low T cell activation and elevated Tregs

were associated with reduced cellular susceptibility to infection *in vitro*. These data suggest that immune quiescence protects against infection by limiting the activated target CD4+ T cell pool, in support of the central hypothesis.

HIV-controllers expressed low levels of the proinflammatory chemokines IP-10 and MCP-1 and low frequencies of activated T cells. These data demonstrate that immune quiescence is not only protective prior to exposure, but is also beneficial following infection. HIV-controllers also had elevated MIP-1 $\alpha$ , reduced TGF $\beta$  and HIV-specific T cell proliferation responses, which contribute to protection by mechanisms other than immune quiescence.

Taken together, these data support a role for immune quiescence in protection from HIV infection and disease progression. Mechanisms of reducing inflammation and target cell activation should be considered during future HIV vaccine and microbicide development.

# **Dedication**

This thesis is dedicated to my parents, Howie and Josie Card. Dad, your passion for learning inspired me to pursue a PhD, and I know you would be proud. Mum, your constant encouragement and unwavering confidence in me carried me through my education. Thank you both for everything.

#### <u>Acknowledgements</u>

I would like to take this opportunity to thank the people who have helped me throughout my graduate studies. While I wish I could thank each one of you individually, doing so would make my acknowledgements the longest section of my thesis. So if your name does not appear below, please accept my regrets for the omission, and my most sincere thanks for all of your help.

First and foremost, I'd like to thank my supervisor, Dr. Keith Fowke. Keith, I have been extremely lucky to have you as a supervisor and as a friend. Your guidance and encouragement have helped me develop the confidence and critical thinking skills that will benefit me in all aspects of life, particularly my scientific career.

Thank you to the members of my graduate committee, Drs. Xiao Jian Yao, Jude Uzonna, John Wylie and Abdel Soussi-Gounni. Your distinct points of view provided useful direction for my project, and I have always felt like you had my back.

Thanks to members of the Fowke lab, past and present. To Steve, Paul, Sandy, Yoav, Jen, Julie, Julius, Sheryl, Courtney, Andrew and Abdi: your presence in the lab made working a pleasure, and I think of you all as friends rather than just coworkers. I'd also like to thank the greater HIV research group, including members of the Ball and Plummer labs for support. To Blake: thank you for many helpful conversations. I always felt like you were there for me, even though I was not your student. To John R., Sue, Leslie and Ian: I sincerely appreciate the time and effort you dedicated to helping me prepare for trips to Nairobi. To Jill, Lyle, Meika, Melissa, Aida and John S.: thanks for many hours we spent working, laughing and commiserating together. I am privileged to have worked with such a wonderful group of people, and hope our paths cross again.

Thank you to the excellent support staff in the Department of Medical Microbiology. A special thanks to Jude, Angie, Eva and Sharon, who helped me navigate many levels of administration at the University of Manitoba and elsewhere.

Asante to the staff and students at the Kenya AIDS Control Project. Your hospitality and assistance made the time I spent in Nairobi a pleasure. I am continually impressed by the coordinated efforts of the staff at the clinics and lab that keep the project running.

Thank you to everyone who coordinated samples for the MECC study, particularly the staff at the Manitoba HIV Program clinics and Cadham Provincial Laboratory.

Thank you to the funding agencies CIHR and MHRC and to the IID&GHTP for financial assistance throughout my project.

A very special thanks/asante to the participants of the Pumwani cohort and MECC study. Their selfless dedication to our research is what makes this work possible.

Paul McLaren, you have been there for me in so many ways from the day I walked into the lab. Thanks for your constant support, advice, inspiration and feedback. I have thoroughly enjoyed the time we have spent together, and I'm excited for our upcoming adventures. I can't wait to see where our lives take us.

Last, but certainly not least, to the members of my fambly, relatives or not: I am so proud to be a part of your lives, and will never forget the constant encouragement and support I received from all of you through all the ups and downs over the years. You may be a bunch of crazies, but I think that's why I love you so much. A special thanks to my brother Dan, for always testing my limits then pushing me past them. To my parents Howie and Josie: words are not enough to express my gratitude for all the opportunities you gave me. Thank you.

# **Table of Contents**

Abstract	
Dedication	ii
Acknowledgements	iv
Table of Contents	v
List of Tables	x
List of Figures	xii
Chapter 1. Introduction	1
1.1 The HIV Pandemic	1
1.1.1 Kenya	1
1.1.2 Canada	2
1.1.3 Origin and history of the HIV/AIDS pandemic	3
1.2 HIV Prevention and Treatment	4
1.2.1 HIV vaccine and microbicide development	4
1.2.2 Antiretroviral therapy	4
1.3 HIV Virology	5
1.3.1 HIV classification and structure	5
1.3.2 HIV life cycle	θ
1.4 HIV Pathogenesis	
1.4.1 HIV transmission	
1.4.2 Disease progression	
1.4.3 Models of natural protection	
1.4.3.1 HIV-exposed seronegative	
1.4.3.2 HIV-controllers	
1.5 Basic Immunology	
1.5.1 Innate immune system	
1.5.2 Adaptive immune system	
1.5.2.1 B cells and humoral immunity	
1.5.2.2 T cells	
1.5.2.2.1 CD4+ T helper cell subsets	
1.5.2.2.2 Regulatory T cells	
1.5.2.2.3 T cell memory	
1.5.2.2.4 Biomarkers of T cell activation	
1.5.3 Mucosal immunology	
1.5.3.1 HIV transmission and the genital mucosa	
1.6 HIV Immunology	
1.6.1 Innate response to HIV infection	
1.6.2 HIV-specific B cells and antibodies	
1.6.3 HIV-specific T cells	25

1.6.4 Immune activation in HIV disease	
1.6.5 Tregs in HIV disease	
1.7 Models of Natural Protection	
1.7.1 HESN	
1.7.1.1 Genetic correlates of protection	
1.7.1.2 Immune correlates of protection	
1.7.1.2.1 Innate immunity in HESN	
1.7.1.2.2 Adaptive immunity	
1.7.1.2.2.1 T cell responses	
1.7.1.2.2.2 Humoral immunity and IgA	
1.7.1.2.3 Immune quiescence and activation	
1.7.2 HIV-controllers	
1.7.2.1 T cells and HIV control	41
1.7.2.2 Immune quiescence and activation	42
1.8 Study rationale, hypothesis and outline	43
Chapter 2. Materials and Methods	45
2.1 General Reagents	45
2.1.1 Solutions	45
2.1.2 Antigens used for stimulation	46
2.2 General Methods	47
2.2.1 Cohorts	47
2.2.1.1 Pumwani Commercial Sex Worker Cohort	47
2.2.1.2 Manitoba Elite Controller Cohort (MECC)	47
2.2.1.3 Ethics	48
2.2.2 Samples	48
2.2.2.1 Blood sample collection and processing	48
2.2.2.2 HIV testing and confirmation	50
2.2.2.3 CD4 T cell enumeration	50
2.2.2.4 Plasma viral load determination	50
2.2.3 Flow cytometry	51
2.2.3.1 Surface staining	51
2.2.3.2 Intracellular cytokine staining	51
2.2.3.3 FOXP3 staining	52
2.2.3.4 CFSE proliferation assay	53
2.2.3.5 Viability assay	54
2.2.3.6 Compensations	55
2.2.3.7 Data acquisition and analysis	56
2.2.4 Stimulations	57
2.2.5 Cytokine and chemokine bead arrays	58
2.3 Section Specific Methods	
2.3.1 T cell phenotypes in HIV susceptibility	60
2.3.1.1 Flow cytometry panels for ex vivo T cell phenotyping study	60
2.3.1.2 Statistical analysis of ex vivo T cell phenotyping study	

2.3.2 Regulatory T cell function	61
2.3.2.1 Treg depletions	61
2.3.2.2 Flow cytometry panels for Treg function study	62
2.3.2.3 Statistical analysis of regulatory T cell function study	63
2.3.3 Immune quiescence in the female genital tract mucosa	64
2.3.3.1 Flow cytometry panels for ex vivo phenotyping of PBMC and CMC	264
2.3.3.2 Statistical analysis of mucosal immunology study	64
2.3.4 Immune quiescence and susceptibility to HIV infection in vitro	65
2.3.4.1 Viruses	65
2.3.4.2 Virus amplification	66
2.3.4.3 TCID <sub>50</sub> virus titration assay	67
2.3.4.4 in vitro infections of primary PBMC	69
2.3.4.4.1 Unstimulated infections	
2.3.4.4.2 PHA-stimulated infections	71
2.3.4.5 p24 ELISA	72
2.3.4.5.1 ELISA reagents	72
2.3.4.5.2 ELISA protocol	72
2.3.4.6 Flow cytometry panels for in vitro infection study	75
2.3.4.7 Statistical analysis of in vitro infection study	75
2.3.5 Correlates of protection in HIV-controllers	76
2.3.5.1 ex vivo T cell phenotyping	76
2.3.5.2 Stimulations and detection of responses	76
2.3.5.3 Statistical analysis for MECC study	77
Chapter 3. T Cell Phenotypes and HIV Susceptibility	78
3.1 Rationale	
3.2 Hypothesis	
3.3 Objective	
3.4 Results	
3.4.1 Study population	
3.4.2 T cell activation and memory phenotyping	
3.4.3 T cell activation and memory in HESN and HIV-N	
3.4.4 Activation of memory T cell subsets	
3.4.5 Regulatory T cells in HESN and HIV-N	
3.4.6 Tregs and T cell activation	
3.4.7 Effects of participant characteristics on phenotype	
3.5 Summary	
•	
Chapter 4. Regulatory T cell Function	
4.1 Rationale	
4.2 Hypotheses	
4.3 Objectives	
4.4 Results	
4.4.1 Study population	
4.4.2 Treg depletions	100

4.4.3 Effect of Treg depletion on T cell proliferation	.100
4.4.4 Effect of Treg depletion on T cell cytokine production	.104
4.4.5 Effect of Treg depletion on polyfunctionality of T cell cytokine responses	.112
4.4.6 Correlation between ex vivo Treg phenotype and effect of Treg depletion	.113
4.5 Summary	. 114
Chapter 5. Immune Quiescence in the Female Genital Tract Mucosa	. 118
5.1 Rationale	
5.2 Hypotheses	. 118
5.3 Objectives	. 118
5.4 Results	. 119
5.4.1 Study populations	.119
5.4.2 Concentrations of cytokines and chemokines in CVL	.122
5.4.3 T cell activation in CMC	.125
5.4.4 T cell activation – PBMC vs. CMC	
5.4.5 Treg phenotypes and memory subsets in CMC	.133
5.4.6 Treg phenotypes and memory subsets – PBMC vs. CMC	.136
5.4.7 Expression of HIV coreceptors on CD4+ T cells in CMC	.139
5.4.8 HIV coreceptor expression on CD4+ T cells – PBMC vs. CMC	.139
5.4.9 Effects of participant characteristics on phenotype	.142
5.5 Summary	. 143
Chapter 6. Immune Quiescence and Susceptibility to HIV Infection in vitro	. 145
6.1 Rationale	
6.2 Hypotheses	. 146
6.3 Objectives	. 146
6.4 Results	. 147
6.4.1 Study participants	.147
6.4.2 HIV p24 production	.147
6.4.3 Effect of ex vivo T cell phenotype on cellular susceptibility to infection	.148
6.4.4 Detection of infection by flow cytometry	.154
6.4.5 Phenotypes of infected CD4+ T cells	.156
6.5 Summary	. 157
Chapter 7. Correlates of Protection in HIV-controllers	. 161
7.1 Rationale	
7.2 Hypotheses	. 162
7.3 Objectives	. 162
7.4 Results	162
	. 102
7.4.1 Study participants	
7.4.1 Study participants7.4.2 Cytokine and chemokine expression	.162
····	162 163
7.4.2 Cytokine and chemokine expression	162 163 164
7.4.2 Cytokine and chemokine expression	162 163 164 175

8.1 T cell Phenotypes in HIV Susceptibility and Disease	186
8.1.1 HESN have reduced T cell activation	187
8.1.2 HESN have skewed T cell memory profiles	189
8.1.3 HESN have elevated regulatory T cells	190
8.1.3 Summary of T cell phenotyping study	191
8.1.4 Limitations and opportunities	192
8.2 Regulatory T Cell Function	192
8.2.1 Treg depletion boosts T cell responses to stimulation through CD3/CD28	3193
8.2.2 Treg depletion boosts and exposes HIV-specific T cell responses	194
8.2.3 Frequency and phenotype of ex vivo Tregs have limited predictive value	of
suppressive capacity	197
8.2.4 Summary of regulatory T cell function study	198
8.2.5 Limitations and opportunities	199
8.3 Immune Quiescence in the Female Genital Tract Mucosa	200
8.3.1 HESN express reduced levels of inflammatory cytokines in the FGT	200
8.3.2 Evidence of differential T cell phenotypes in CMC of HESN and HIV-N	203
8.3.3 CMC are enriched for activated T cells and Tregs	205
8.3.4 Summary of mucosal immunology study	206
8.3.5 Limitations and opportunities	207
8.4 Immune Quiescence and Cellular Susceptibility to Infection in vitro	208
8.4.1 Unstimulated PBMC from HESN demonstrate reduced susceptibility to H	١١٧
infection in vitro	209
8.4.2 Immune quiescence is associated with resistance to HIV infection in vitro	o212
8.4.3 Activated CD4+ T cells are enriched in HIV p24+ cell population	213
8.4.4 Summary of cellular infectability study	215
8.4.5 Limitations and opportunities	216
8.5 Correlates of Protection in HIV-controllers	217
8.5.1 HIV+ C are characterized by a distinct cytokine and chemokine profile	
8.5.2 HIV+ C have reduced T cell activation	220
8.5.3 HIV+ C mount robust HIV-specific T cell proliferation responses	221
8.5.4 Summary of HIV-controller Study	222
8.5.5 Limitations and opportunities	
8.6 Major Findings and Models of Protection	
8.6.1 Immune quiescence and protection against infection	224
8.6.2 Protection against disease progression	
8.6.3 Revisiting the central hypothesis	
8.7 Contributions to the Field of HIV Immunology Research	229
8.8 Concluding Remarks and Future Directions	233
Chapter 9. References	236
Chapter 10. Appendices	279
10.1 Abbreviations	279
10.2 Gag peptide pool	282
10.3 Publications	283

# **List of Tables**

Table 1	Flow cytometry panels used to assess T cell phenotypes in HIV susceptibility and disease	Page 61
Table 2	Flow cytometry panels used to assess Treg phenotype and function	63
Table 3	Flow cytometry panels used to assess T cell phenotypes in the mucosal immunology study	64
Table 4	Flow cytometry panels used to assess T cell phenotypes in the <i>in vitro</i> infection study	75
Table 5	Flow cytometry panels used to assess T cell phenotypes and function in HIV-controllers	76
Table 6	Characteristics of participants included in study of T cell phenotypes and HIV susceptibility	80
Table 7	Expression of activation and memory markers on CD4+ and CD8+ T cells in HIV-N and HESN	82
Table 8	Expression of activation markers on CD4+ T cell memory subsets in HIV-N and HESN	87
Table 9	Expression of activation markers on CD8+ T cell memory subsets in HIV-N and HESN	88
Table 10	Correlations of Treg frequency with markers of T cell activation	93
Table 11	Correlations of age and behavioural characteristics with T cell phenotypes	96
Table 12	Characteristics of participants included in study of Treg function	99
Table 13	Correlations between Treg phenotypes and effects of Treg depletion on responses to CD3/CD28 stimulation	116
Table 14	Characteristics of participants included in CVL cytokine and chemokine study	120
Table 15	Characteristics of participants included in CMC T cell phenotyping	121

Table 16	Cytokine and chemokine levels in CVL samples from HESN and HIV-N	123
Table 10	Cytokine and themokine levels in CVL samples from TLSN and ThV-IN	120
Table 17	Expression of activation markers on T cells in CMC and PBMC from HIV-N and HESN	129
Table 18	Characteristics of participants included in the <i>in vitro</i> HIV infection study	149
Table 19	Effect of $\it ex~vivo~T$ cell phenotype on susceptibility of unstimulated PBMC to infection with $\it HIV_{ML1956}$ virus at a MOI of 0.1	152
Table 20	Effect of T cell phenotype on virus production in unstimulated cells productively infected with ${\rm HIV}_{\rm ML1956}$ virus at days 9 and 16 post-inoculation	155
Table 21	Characteristics of HIV+ study participants of the MECC study	165
Table 22	Cytokine and chemokine levels in plasma samples from HIV-uninfected, HIV-controller and non-controller subjects	166
Table 23	Expression of activation and memory markers on T cells in HIV-uninfected, HIV-controller and non-controller subjects	171
Table 24	Expression of activation markers on CD4+ T cell memory subsets cells in HIV-uninfected, HIV-controller and non-controller subjects	172
Table 25	Expression of activation markers on CD8+ T cell memory subsets cells in HIV-uninfected, HIV-controller and non-controller subjects	173

# **List of Figures**

		Page
Figure 1	Clinical and immunologic events associated with disease progression in untreated HIV infection	8
Figure 2	Model of T cell memory development	20
Figure 3	Representative staining of T cell memory and activation markers on PBMC samples from participants of the Pumwani CSW cohort	81
Figure 4	Comparison of CD69 expression on T cells between HIV-N and HESN	84
Figure 5	Comparison of T cell memory subsets between HIV-N and HESN	85
Figure 6	Activation of CD4+ T cell memory subsets in HIV-N and HESN	89
Figure 7	Activation of CD8+ T cell memory subsets in HIV-N and HESN	90
Figure 8	Regulatory T cells in HIV-N and HESN	92
Figure 9	Purity of CD25-depleted PBMC	101
Figure 10	Representative staining of T cell proliferation responses evaluated in Treg function study	102
Figure 11	Effect of Treg depletion on T cell proliferation responses to stimulation with CD3/CD28 beads and HIV gag peptides	103
Figure 12	Effect of Treg depletion on detection of positive proliferation responses to HIV gag peptide stimulation	105
Figure 13	Representative staining of T cell cytokine responses evaluated in Treg function study	107
Figure 14	Effect of Treg depletion on T cell cytokine production in response to stimulation with CD3/CD28 beads	108
Figure 15	Effect of Treg depletion on T cell cytokine production in response to stimulation with HIV gag peptides	109
Figure 16	Effect of Treg depletion on detection of positive cytokine responses to HIV gag peptide stimulation	111

Figure 17	Effect of Treg depletion on cytokine polyfunctionality of HIV-specific T cells	115
Figure 18	Comparison of IL-1 $\alpha$ and IL-8 expression in CVL samples between HIV-N and HESN	124
Figure 19	Representative staining of T cell activation and HIV coreceptor expression in CMC and PBMC	126
Figure 20	Comparison of CD4+ T cell activation in CMC between HIV-N and HESN	127
Figure 21	Comparison of CD8+ T cell activation in CMC between HIV-N and HESN	128
Figure 22	Comparison of CD4+ T cell activation between PBMC and CMC	131
Figure 23	Comparison of CD8+ T cell activation between PBMC and CMC	132
Figure 24	Representative staining of Tregs in CMC samples	134
Figure 25	Comparison of Treg phenotypes in CMC between HIV-N and HESN	135
Figure 26	Comparison of Treg phenotypes between PBMC and CMC	137
Figure 27	Comparison of CD4+ T cell memory subsets between PBMC and CMC	138
Figure 28	Comparison of HIV coreceptor expression on CD4+ T cells in CMC between HIV-N and HESN	140
Figure 29	Comparison of HIV coreceptor expression on CD4+ T cells between PBMC and CMC	141
Figure 30	Infection frequencies of unstimulated and PHA-stimulated PBMC inoculated with ${\rm HIV}_{\rm ML1956}$	150
Figure 31	HIV p24 production by unstimulated and PHA-stimulated PBMC inoculated with $\mbox{HIV}_{\mbox{\scriptsize ML1956}}$	151
Figure 32	T cell phenotypes of unstimulated PBMC with differential susceptibility to $in\ vitro$ infection with $HIV_{ML1956}$	153
Figure 33	Measurement of HIV-infected cells by flow cytometry	158
		xiv

Figure 34	Phenotypes of HIV-infected unstimulated CD4+ T cells	159
Figure 35	Plasma cytokines and chemokines in HIV-controllers and non-controllers	167
Figure 36	Representative staining of T cell memory and activation markers on PBMC from participants of the MECC study	169
Figure 37	CD4+ and CD8+ T cell activation phenotypes in HIV-uninfected, HIV-controller and non-controller subjects	174
Figure 38	Regulatory T cells in HIV-uninfected, HIV-controller and non-controller subjects	176
Figure 39	Representative staining of T cell cytokine responses evaluated in the MECC study	177
Figure 40	CD4+ and CD8+ T cell cytokine responses to CD3/CD28 stimulation in HIV-controllers and non-controllers	178
Figure 41	HIV-specific CD4+ T cell cytokine responses in HIV-controllers and non-controllers	180
Figure 42	HIV-specific CD8+ T cell cytokine responses in HIV-controllers and non-controllers	181
Figure 43	Representative staining of T cell proliferation responses evaluated in the MECC study	183
Figure 44	CD4+ and CD8+ T cell proliferation responses in HIV-controllers and non-controllers	184
Figure 45	Model of protection from HIV infection	230
Figure 46	Model of protection from disease progression	231

#### **Chapter 1. Introduction**

#### 1.1 The HIV Pandemic

The human immunodeficiency virus type 1 (HIV-1) pandemic is undoubtedly one of the world's worst public health adversities in recent history. Its effects reach beyond health and disease, and have had devastating consequences on social and economic outcomes, particularly in high prevalence areas such as sub-Saharan Africa. HIV-1 (herein referred to as HIV) is the causative agent of acquired immunodeficiency syndrome (AIDS). There are currently an estimated 33.3 million people infected with HIV worldwide, with an estimated 2.6 million new infections per year [1]. Moreover, women are disproportionately affected by HIV/AIDS and represent more than half of all HIVinfected individuals in sub-Saharan Africa. While current prevention strategies have helped to curb transmission, the rate of new infections remains high and additional prevention options are desperately needed. Understanding the mechanisms by which some individuals are able to naturally resist HIV infection, or control virus replication in the absence of therapy, have become crucial means to inform vaccine and microbicide design. The aim of this thesis is to characterize possible mechanisms of defence against HIV infection and disease progression using two observational cohorts based in Kenya and Canada.

#### 1.1.1 Kenya

The 2007 Kenya AIDS indicator survey estimated HIV prevalence at 7.1% (approximately 2.9 million infections) [2], but prevalence reached 13.6% at the height of the epidemic

[3]. In sub-Saharan Africa, HIV transmission occurs primarily by heterosexual transmission, with sex workers and their clients representing 14.1% of incident infections [2]. The per-act rate of HIV transmission among Kenyan sex workers has fallen dramatically in recent years, however, likely due to increases in condom use and prevention of other sexually transmitted infections [4]. Chapters 3-6 of this thesis will focus on studies of an observational cohort of commercial sex workers (CSW) based in Nairobi, Kenya.

#### 1.1.2 Canada

In contrast to Kenya, the burden of HIV is generally low in Canada. In 2008, there were an estimated 65,000 prevalent infections [5], which represents 0.19% of the population. HIV transmission in Canada occurs primarily by homosexual intercourse in men who have sex with men (MSM), but heterosexual intercourse and injection drug use also account for a large proportion of transmission events. The HIV epidemic in Canada is marked by diversity in demographic representation, with certain groups experiencing disproportionately high rates of infection. In particular, Canadian First Nations, Métis and people from HIV-endemic countries are overrepresented among the Canadian HIV-infected population [5]. This unique demographic is reflected in the HIV-infected population in Manitoba, where First Nations and Métis peoples account for approximately 15% of the population [6], but 38% of HIV diagnoses [7]. HIV cases in Manitoba are also characterized by relatively high rates of heterosexual transmission, late clinical presentation and rapid disease progression [7]. While high levels of viremia

and progressive CD4+ T cell decline mark the majority of untreated HIV cases, a small proportion of individuals demonstrate natural control of HIV replication. A cohort of HIV-controllers was established in Manitoba to evaluate mechanisms of viral control in this unique population. This cohort will be the focus of Chapter 7.

# 1.1.3 Origin and history of the HIV/AIDS pandemic

Several non-human primate (NHP) species are naturally infected with simian immunodeficiency virus (SIV). Separate simian-to-human transmission events gave rise to distinct groups of HIV. These cross-species transmissions include chimpanzee to human (HIV-1 groups M and N), gorilla to human (HIV-1 group O and P) and sooty mangabey to human (HIV-2) [8-11]. HIV-1 group M, or 'main', is the cause of the HIV pandemic. The spread of HIV was initially slow, but rapid development of infrastructure facilitated travel and spread of the virus throughout Africa and worldwide.

AIDS went undetected until 1981, when several cases of rare pneumonia were identified among gay men in Los Angeles and New York [12, 13]. HIV was cultured and identified as the causative agent of AIDS in 1983 [14, 15]. In 1984, HIV was found to be present in central Africa [16, 17]. A subsequent study described HIV seropositivity among two thirds of Nairobi prostitutes, demonstrating the presence and scale of the epidemic in East Africa [18]. In the 30 years since the discovery of AIDS, many treatment modalities have been developed, and there is an ongoing effort to develop effective prevention tools.

#### 1.2 HIV Prevention and Treatment

#### 1.2.1 HIV vaccine and microbicide development

HIV vaccine research has recently led to a number of efficacy trials. To date, there have been three HIV vaccines tested in clinical efficacy trials [19-21], the most recent of which demonstrated a 31.2% protective effect in vaccinees [21], although the mechanism of protection is unclear [22].

Until recently, clinical trials of microbicides in humans have had little success [23]. However, a microbicide candidate containing tenofovir, a nucleotide reverse transcriptase inhibitor, was recently tested in the CAPRISA 004 phase IIb trial. The gel reduced HIV acquisition by 39% overall, and by 54% in women with high (>80%) gel adherence [24], lending support for future development of similar formulations.

#### 1.2.2 Antiretroviral therapy

Treatment of HIV infection with antiretroviral therapy (ART) has transformed what was once a fatal infection into a potentially manageable chronic disease. There are now a total of 23 approved drugs from six drug classes, which are most often prescribed in a combinational regimen known as highly active antiretroviral therapy (HAART). Timely initiation of combination therapy results in control of viral replication in the majority of cases. However, despite improvements and expansions of drug programs worldwide, many HIV patients are unable to access ART, especially in resource-poor settings [25].

Indeed, it is estimated that at the end of 2009, only 37% of HIV patients eligible for treatment in sub-Saharan Africa were able to access ART [1].

In addition to the beneficial effects of ART on HIV disease, the prospect of using treatment as a prevention tool shows promise [26]. Viral load is the primary determinant of transmission risk [27], and ART results in significant reductions in viral loads in blood and genital secretions, resulting in a 92% reduction in the risk of transmission to the uninfected partner [28].

#### 1.3 HIV Virology

# 1.3.1 HIV classification and structure

HIV belongs to the viral family *Retroviridae* and the genus lentivirus. HIV group M can be subdivided into 11 major clades (A1, A2, B, C, D, F1, F2, G, H, J and K). Circulating recombinant forms (CRF) also contribute to the extensive diversity of HIV subtypes. Clades A1, D and regional CRFs are predominant in Kenya, whereas clade B circulates in North America [29, 30].

HIV is an enveloped virus containing two identical positive sense single-stranded RNA (ssRNA) genomes. The HIV genome encodes the envelope (Env) glycoproteins (gp120 and gp41), the internal structural core (Gag) proteins (p24, p55 and p17), the enzymatic polymerase (Pol) proteins (reverse transcriptase (RT), integrase (IN) and protease (PR)) and the accessory proteins Vif, Vpr, Rev, Vpu, Tat and Nef [31].

# 1.3.2 HIV life cycle

HIV enters target cells by binding of the viral envelope protein gp120 to CD4, which is expressed on the cell surface. A conformational change allows gp120 to bind either of the coreceptors (CCR5 or CXCR4), depending on tropism [32]. Transmission generally occurs in a CCR5-dependent manner, as has been demonstrated by viral tropism determination of transmitted isolates [33]. Protection from HIV infection occurs in individuals homozygous for a 32-base pair deletion in the CCR5 gene (CCR5 $\Delta$ 32), which results in a truncated CCR5 protein that is not expressed on the cell surface [34-36].

Following receptor binding, HIV enters the cell by fusion between the viral envelope and the cell membrane. Reverse transcription results in a single stranded complementary DNA copy, which is replicated to produce the double stranded DNA proviral genome. The process of reverse transcription is error-prone, leading to extensive diversity of progeny genomes. The proviral genome is transported to the nucleus and a linear form of the double-stranded DNA viral genome is inserted into the host chromosome. The integrated viral genome can remain latent for the lifetime of the host cell. However, binding of host factors to the 5' long terminal repeat (LTR) region can lead to transcription of the viral genome [32]. Such host factors are upregulated in activated cells, so efficient viral replication is dependent on host cell activation [32, 37]. Translation of HIV transcripts produces polyproteins that are subsequently cleaved by viral and cellular proteases into individual viral proteins. Assembly occurs at the plasma

membrane and is followed by budding of progeny virions out of the host cell [32].

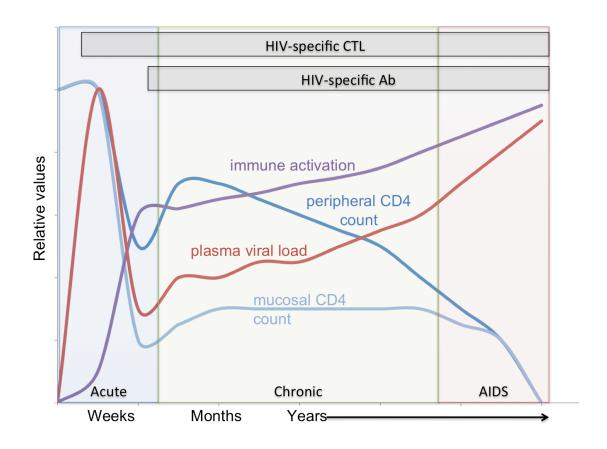
#### 1.4 HIV Pathogenesis

#### 1.4.1 HIV transmission

HIV transmission occurs through contact with infected body fluids. This may occur through sexual transmission (heterosexual or homosexual), parenteral transmission (injection drug use, receiving contaminated blood products), or vertical transmission (transmission of HIV from mother to child *in utero* or through breast feeding). Although transmission dynamics vary by population, heterosexual transmission accounts for the majority of incident HIV cases worldwide [38].

# 1.4.2 Disease progression

The typical course of HIV disease progression in the absence of ART is shown in Figure 1. Following transmission, acute HIV infection typically lasts up to three months. Viremia peaks within a few weeks, and is followed by a sharp drop in viral load that coincides with the emergence of HIV-specific CD8+ T cells. This low point in viral load is termed the viral set point [37, 39] and is an indicator of HIV disease progression, such that individuals with low viral set points tend to exhibit slower progression to AIDS [40]. During acute infection, CD4+ T cell levels decline in the periphery but rebound as viral replication is contained. CD4+ T cells in the gut-associated lymphoid tissue (GALT) are extensively depleted early in infection, leading to early dysregulation of gut immunity.



**Figure 1.** Clinical and immunologic events associated with disease progression in untreated HIV infection.

Acute infection is followed by a much longer chronic phase, in which there is excessive CD4+ T cell turnover and a progressive decline of CD4+ T cells in the periphery. The onset of AIDS occurs when the CD4+ T cell count falls below 200 cells/µl of blood [37, 39]. At this point, the immune system is unable to cope with infectious challenges, and the host eventually succumbs to opportunistic infections.

### 1.4.3 Models of natural protection

# 1.4.3.1 HIV-exposed seronegative

There are several documented examples of individuals who remain uninfected by HIV, despite multiple exposures to the virus. Examples of HIV-exposed seronegative (HESN) individuals include commercial sex workers (CSW), HIV-uninfected partners of HIV positive individuals, infants of HIV-infected mothers, parenterally-exposed health care workers, haemophiliacs exposed to contaminated blood products, and injection drug users [41, 42]. There are strengths and weaknesses associated with each model of HESN, but CSW are perhaps the best model of natural protection against HIV infection, as they are continually exposed to a diverse range of viral variants.

Investigators at the Universities of Manitoba and Nairobi have described a group of HESN CSW located in the Pumwani area of Nairobi, Kenya [43]. The Pumwani CSW Cohort has been followed since 1984 with the aim of elucidating the natural correlates of protection possessed by these women. The majority of cohort participants are HIV-infected at enrolment, and of those who were initially uninfected, most seroconvert

within a few years of follow-up [43]. HIV-uninfected participants who remain HIV-negative by both serology and PCR, are still active in commercial sex work and are followed in the cohort for at least seven years are considered to be relatively resistant to HIV infection, and represent an extreme phenotype of HESN. The results presented in Chapters 3-6 of this thesis are based on samples obtained from participants of the Pumwani CSW cohort.

#### 1.4.3.2 HIV-controllers

HIV-infected individuals who, in the absence of antiretroviral therapy, maintain undetectable (<50 copies/ml) or low viral load measurements (<2000 copies/ml) during chronic infection [44]. The Manitoba Elite Controller Cohort (MECC) was established to evaluate mechanisms of viral control in this unique population. The results presented in Chapter 7 of this thesis are based on samples obtained from participants of the MECC study.

# 1.5 Basic Immunology

The human immune system can be broadly divided into innate and adaptive arms. The innate immune system provides protection against invading pathogens non-specifically, and lacks immunological memory. In contrast, the adaptive immune system responds to immunological challenges in an antigen-specific manner and has a memory component, which allows rapid and robust responses to an antigen upon repeated exposure.

# 1.5.1 Innate immune system

The innate arm of the immune system includes all aspects that lack immunological memory, and thus respond similarly to a pathogen each time it is encountered. Immune responses to pathogens are largely determined by cells of the innate immune system, including neutrophils, monocytes, macrophages, dendritic cells (DC), basophils, mast cells, eosoinophils, natural killer cells (NK) and natural killer T (NKT) cells. Innate cells recognize common pathogen-associated molecular patterns (PAMP) such as lipopolysaccharide (LPS) or double-stranded RNA (dsRNA) through pattern-recognition receptors (PRR) such as Toll-like receptors (TLR). Pathogen recognition triggers activation and maturation of innate cells, which then secrete soluble mediators such as cytokines and chemokines that signal the presence of infection and influence migration and function of other innate or adaptive cell types [45, 46]. The cytokine and chemokine microenvironment has a direct effect on the cells recruited to the site of infection and the polarization of the immune response.

Natural killer cells play important role in infection by destroying infected or malignant cells. Their function is modulated by the combined signals of inhibitory and activating receptors on the cell surface, such as killer immunoglobulin-like receptors (KIRs). If an activating KIR is engaged, it issues a "kill" signal to the NK cell. However, inhibitory KIRs can override this signal by binding to MHC class I molecules on target cells [45, 47].

An important link between innate and adaptive immunity is mediated through professional antigen-presenting cells (APC), such as macrophages and DCs. Macrophages (derived from blood-borne monocytes) patrol inflammatory sites and phagocytose pathogens, which are processed and presented to T cells [45, 46]. DCs are heterogeneous migratory innate immune cells that can be broadly subdivided into myeloid DCs (mDC) and plasmacytoid DCs (pDC), depending on their origin and function. They actively sample their resident environment through endoytosis. Upon activation, they mature and migrate to lymph nodes. Activated DCs (and other APCs) express high levels of MHC-I and -II and costimulatory molecules (CD40, CD80, CD86), allowing them to activate T cells.

#### 1.5.2 Adaptive immune system

In contrast to innate immune cells, adaptive immune cells are antigen-specific. This specificity is due to the T and B cell receptors, the genes for which are recombined in such a way that each cell expresses a unique version of the mature protein, creating enormous diversity in the receptor repertoire. A second cardinal feature of adaptive immunity is the capacity for immunological memory, which leads to rapid and robust antigen-specific responses upon secondary exposure to an infectious agent.

#### 1.5.2.1 B cells and humoral immunity

The humoral arm of the adaptive immune system is comprised of antibodies produced by B cells. When a B cell is activated through its B cell receptor (i.e. membrane-anchored antibody), it proliferates and undergoes a process called affinity maturation, in which the genes of the B cell receptor are mutated in order to select for antibodies with optimal binding affinity for the cognate antigen. There are several classes and subclasses of antibodies (IgG1-IgG4, IgA1, IgA2, IgM, IgD and IgE), which dictate the antibody localization and function. In addition to affinity maturation, B cell activation stimulates antibody class-switching and maturation of immature B cells into antibody-secreting plasma cells and memory B cells [45, 48].

#### 1.5.2.2 T cells

When T cells recognize peptide-MHC complexes through their T cell receptors (TCR), signal transduction cascades lead to transcriptional activation of genes involved in T cell cytokine production, proliferation and differentiation [48, 49]. There are two major categories of T cells. CD4+ T "helper" (TH) cells, recognize peptide bound to MHC class II molecules on the surface of professional APCs. CD8+ cytotoxic T lymphocytes (CTL) recognize peptide bound to MHC class I molecules expressed by all nucleated cells, and kill target cells infected by viruses or intracellular bacteria. This may occur through the release of cytotoxic granules containing effectors such as perforin and granzyme B into target cells or through induction of apoptosis via the Fas-FasL pathway [48].

#### 1.5.2.2.1 CD4+ T helper cell subsets

Since the initial description of dichotomous TH1/TH2 polarization [50], several subsets of TH cells have been identified, prompting revision of the original TH paradigm. There are

currently four main TH subsets, including TH1, TH2, TH17 and Treg cells, but additional subsets are continually being identified and characterized [51].

The cytokine environment in which a naïve CD4+ T cell becomes activated influences the polarization of the TH response through distinct signalling pathways and transcription factors. Specific transcription factors act as master regulators of the lineage (T-bet, GATA-3, RORc/RORyt and FOXP3 for TH1, TH2, TH17 and Treg lineages, respectively). The traditional view of TH cell polarization was that initiation of a particular developmental program would lead to differentiation of a committed lineage. However, recent evidence suggests that flexibility and plasticity of effector TH cells exists, such that CD4+ T cells can switch between expression of different master regulator transcription factors and change their cytokine expression profiles [51, 52]. Although TH1 and TH2 cells demonstrate relative lineage stability, Tregs and TH17 cells show effector differentiation plasticity. Murine studies have demonstrated reciprocal development of Tregs and TH17 cells, such that the conditions that lead to induction of one cell type suppress development of the other. For example, TGF $\beta$  can induce naïve TH cells to differentiate into Treg or TH17, depending on the cytokine microenvironment. In the presence of commensal microbiota or food antigens, DCs produce retinoic acid, favouring Treg differentiation. However, in the presence of pathogenic bacteria, DCs produce IL-6, which promotes TH17 differentiation [53-55].

# 1.5.2.2.2 Regulatory T cells

The immune system includes a network of regulatory components that allows appropriate responses against foreign pathogens, but tolerance of innocuous environmental or self antigens. The first line of defence against autoreactive T cells occurs during T cell development in the thymus through central tolerance, which involves deletion of autoreactive T cells [45]. When potentially harmful T cells evade central tolerance, they can be removed by peripheral tolerance mechanisms, including regulatory T cells (Tregs). When an immune response has been effectively mounted against a foreign antigen, Tregs also serve to return the immune system to a homeostatic resting state and prevent collateral damage to self-tissues.

Tregs are a heterogeneous subset of CD4+ T cells with immunosuppressive capacity, and constitute a major player in the regulatory network of the immune system. The idea that T cells may be involved in suppression of immune responses was first introduced in the 1970s, but an inability to positively identify these cells led to the dismissal of this idea. Interest in this concept was rekindled when mouse models demonstrated that suppression of effector T cell responses was mediated by T cells coexpressing CD4 and CD25 (IL-2 receptor  $\alpha$ -chain) [56]. The importance of this CD4+ T cell subset in immune tolerance is illustrated by the development of autoimmune disease and allergy upon depletion of Tregs in mice [57]. Disease in Scurfy mice, which spontaneously develop severe autoimmune inflammation, is due to a mutation in the *Foxp3* gene [58]. Similarly, mutations in *FOXP3*, the human equivalent of murine *Foxp3*, lead to immune

dysregulation polyendocrinopathy entropathy X-linked (IPEX) syndrome, which is manifested by severe autoimmunity and allergy [59]. These findings indicate that FOXP3, a member of the forkhead/winged helix family of transcription factors, is the master regulator controlling the regulatory phenotype.

FOXP3 expression initiates differentiation into the Treg lineage, as illustrated by induction of the Treg phenotype in conventional CD4+ T cells by ectopic expression of FOXP3 [60-63]. FOXP3 acts to enhance and repress multiple pathways, resulting in the establishment of a transcriptional network that effectively programs the suppressive phenotype [64]. FOXP3 also enhances its own expression, while suppressing expression of transcription factors required for the differentiation of other TH lineages [64-67].

Various subsets of Tregs have been described on the basis of their origin and function. Tregs can be broadly subdivided into two populations. Natural Tregs arise during thymic selection and primarily function to regulate self-reactive T cells. Inducible Tregs arise from conventional CD4+ T cells in the periphery in response to signals from the environment. Inducible Tregs include T regulatory 1 (TR1) cells, which secrete IL-10, and TH3 cells, which secrete TGF $\beta$  [68]. While natural Tregs constitutively express high levels of CD25 and FOXP3, these markers are upregulated *de novo* in inducible Tregs, rendering the distinction between Treg subsets unclear. Tregs express numerous cell surface markers, including cytotoxic T lymphocyte antigen (CTLA)-4, glucocorticoid-induced TNF-receptor-related protein (GITR), OX40, CD39 and CD73 [69]. However,

these proteins are not Treg-specific, as they can also be expressed by activated T cells. In addition, subsets of Tregs demonstrate differential expression of these proteins. Thus, use of multiple markers allows for characterization of Treg subphenotypes, but identification of FOXP3-expressing CD4+ cells or anti-inflammatory cytokine-secreting cells currently is the standard for classification of cells with regulatory properties.

The heterogeneity of Tregs is underscored by the multitude of mechanisms by which these cells suppress immune responses. Some populations of Tregs suppress T cell activation by secreting anti-inflammatory cytokines, such as IL-10 and TGFβ [70]. CTLA-4 expressed on Tregs can suppress effector T cell activation by directly blocking CD28 binding to CD80 and CD86 on APCs, or by downregulating CD80/CD86 expression, thereby interfering with costimulatory signaling between DC and responder T cells [71]. CD80 and CD86 are also expressed on activated T cells, and can interact with CTLA-4 on Tregs directly, leading to suppression of T cell activation [72]. CTLA-4+ Tregs can also induce APCs to express indoleamine 2,3-dioxygenase (IDO), which acts to degrade the essential amino acid tryptophan needed for T cell activation and further promotes development of Tregs [73, 74]. Direct interactions between Treg and effector T cells can result in suppression of T cell activation in a manner dependent on adenosine and cyclic adenosine monophosphate (cAMP), which blocks T cell activation [75, 76].

Tregs specific for foreign antigens may develop in the periphery upon infection, but there are multiple lines of evidence suggesting that natural Tregs also play a role in modulating responses to foreign antigens. The mechanism by which natural Tregs recognize pathogen-associated peptides is unclear. Studies comparing the TCR repertoires of Tregs to conventional T cells suggest that the two repertoires are only partially overlapping, with Tregs exhibiting a diverse TCR repertoire. This may account for some of the foreign antigen-specific nature observed in Tregs [77]. There is also evidence that Treg suppressive function can be stimulated by weakly cross-reactive variants of the index peptide, which may allow pathogen-derived antigens to stimulate these cells [78]. Additionally, Tregs may be non-specifically activated through TLR signalling, leading to suppression of responses to non-self antigens [79]. Alternatively, tissue damage resulting from infection may result in release of self-peptides, leading to activation of Tregs and non-specific suppression of effector T cells [80].

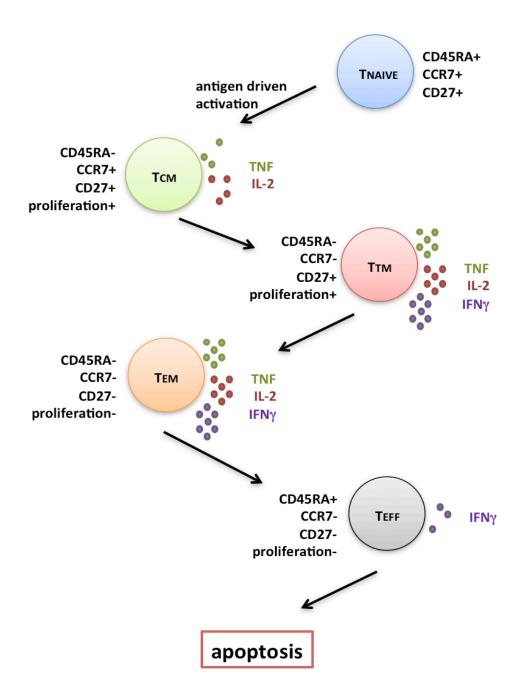
# 1.5.2.2.3 T cell memory

Memory T cells are the progeny of antigen-specific naïve cells that have undergone clonal expansion and contraction in response to infection. Upon secondary exposure to a pathogen, memory cells respond faster and with greater strength than naïve cells stimulated during the primary exposure [81]. These properties of immunological memory provide the basis for vaccination. However, memory T cell populations are heterogeneous, and vary in their expression of phenotypic markers, their functional capacities and homing properties. A conceptual framework for distinguishing between various memory T cell subsets is built upon these differences.

Memory cells can be divided into distinct subsets on the basis of their expression of CD45 isoforms and CCR7, a chemokine receptor that controls homing to lymph nodes [82]. Naïve T cells express CCR7 and CD45RA, but upon conversion to memory cells, CD45RA expression is lost. Central memory T cells (TcM) express CCR7, and home to lymphoid tissues where they rapidly proliferate and produce IL-2 in response to antigen. In contrast, effector memory T cells (TEM) lack CCR7 expression and patrol the periphery where they display immediate effector functions in response to pathogen recognition. Effector memory cells can sometimes regain expression of CD45RA. These cells are terminally differentiated and lack proliferative capacity but retain some effector capability. As such, they are referred to as terminally differentiated effectors (TEFF). Although this paradigm provides a convenient structure for classifying memory T cells, it should be noted that a great deal of heterogeneity exists within subsets, particularly during chronic infection [83-85]. Memory subsets can be further characterized using CD27 and CD28, which are progressively lost with differentiation [86, 87]. A schematic representation of memory T cell subsets is shown in Figure 2.

# 1.5.2.2.4 Biomarkers of T cell activation

In addition to a wide array of soluble cytokines and chemokines that are upregulated during infection, changes in T cell phenotype occur, which are marked by upregulation of various proteins on the surface of cells. These biomarkers facilitate identification of activated T cells and act as a proxy measure for T cell function and generalized immune activation.



**Figure 2.** Model of T cell memory development. Following antigen-induced activation, naïve T cells differentiate into memory cells. Memory T cells demonstrate optimal functional capacity as central memory (Tcm), transitional memory (Ttm) or effector memory (Tem) cells. Persistent antigen stimulation drives memory T cells to a terminally differentiated effector state (Teff), which is associated with low functional capacity, exhaustion, anergy and apoptosis.

In the early stages following activation, CD69 is upregulated on T cells. This protein plays an important role in preventing egress of activated T cells from lymph nodes and polarizes differentiation of naïve T cells toward a Treg phenotype by blocking TH17 differentiation [88-90]. As such, CD69 is an immunoregulatory molecule. However, since it is expressed upon cellular activation along with other key proteins involved in the cell cycle, CD69 is commonly considered to be a marker of acute T cell activation [91].

Markers expressed later in the T cell cycle include HLA DR and CD38. HLA DR is constitutively expressed by APCs, but is only expressed on T cells during activation. In contrast, CD38 is expressed at high levels on resting naïve T cells, but is downregulated on memory subsets. Activation of memory T cells stimulates expression of CD38 [92].

Other key indicators of T cell function include the capacity for proliferation (marked by Ki67), costimulation (CD28), inhibition and functional exhaustion (CTLA-4, PD-1, Tim-3), T cell senescence (CD57) and apoptosis (CD95/Fas or CD95L/FasL) [87]. These markers are not exclusive of the classical markers of T cell activation discussed above. For example, during chronic activation, CD95 is often coexpressed with other markers of activation [93] or senescence [94], and expression of various markers may vary based on the type of cell or memory subset studied. In this way, T cell phenotyping of multiple biomarkers is ideal for examining immune correlates of protection and disease.

### 1.5.3 Mucosal immunology

The majority of HIV transmissions occur at the genital mucosa. As such, mucosal immunology is a central issue in studies of HIV susceptibility. The mucosal surfaces of the human body include the gastrointestinal (GI) tract, the respiratory tract and the genital tract. These sites form a structural and immunological barrier, serving as the first line of defence against infectious agents. The cells of the mucosal immune system vary in phenotype and function compared to those observed in systemic circulation. For example, mucosal DCs promote retinoic acid biosynthesis, which promotes Treg differentiation and expression of  $\alpha 4\beta 7$  integrin on T and B cells [95].

All mucosal surfaces are colonized by commensal bacteria, which cooperate with mucosal immune cells to induce tolerance, maintain homeostasis and fight infection. This is achieved through organization of polarized CD4+ T cell subsets in the mucosa. In particular, relationships between Tregs and TH17 cells moderate the balance between tolerance and immunity, and their disruption in HIV disease has profound implications for disease pathogenesis [96]. Our own studies have linked disruptions in commensal microbiota in the female genital tract (FGT) with loss of Tregs in circulation [97].

# 1.5.3.1 HIV transmission and the genital mucosa

Although HIV can be transmitted at multiple sites including the blood, placenta and GI tract, the genital mucosa is the portal of entry for the majority of HIV transmissions. In the FGT, the multi-layered squamous epithelium of the vagina and ectocervix and the

single-layer columnar epithelium of the endocervix constitute the primary sites at which HIV gains access to target cells and establishes primary infection. The epithelium is penetrated by HIV virions through transcytosis or by traversing the gaps between cells [98]. In addition, the presence of concurrent sexually transmitted infections (STI) such as genital herpes, gonorrhoea and Chlamydia or perturbations in the normal flora of the FGT due to bacterial vaginosis, can lead to increased risk of transmission through introduction of breaches in the epithelial layer or inflammatory immune responses that recruit target cells and fuel virus propagation [99].

Penetration of the epithelial layer leads to uptake of HIV virions by various cell types. HIV readily infects intraepithelial CD4+ T cells as the virus passes through the epithelium. Subepithelial DCs can also be infected by CD4/CCR5-dependent infection, or through binding of HIV to C-type lectin receptors (CLR), although the outcome of CLR binding varies by DC subset [100]. At early stages of infection, a small focal founder population of infected cells is established, which most often arises from a single HIV transmission event [101]. Although HIV and SIV preferentially establish productive infection in activated CD4+ T cells, SIV infection models demonstrate that initial infection events often occur within resting CD4+ T cells, likely due to the relative abundance of these target cells available for infection [102]. In addition, residual activation of these cells and expression of the  $\alpha$ 4 $\beta$ 7 integrin on resting CD4+ T cells may facilitate infection in the mucosa [103, 104]. The  $\alpha$ 4 $\beta$ 7 integrin directly binds HIV gp120 and enhances infection [101, 105]. Viral transmission across the mucosal barrier triggers

signalling events in epithelial cells, resulting in production of proinflammatory chemokines, which in turn recruit activated CD4+ T cells and other inflammatory cells to the mucosa. This influx of activated target cells drives expansion of the local founder population and dissemination of infection by migration to lymph nodes and GALT, where activated CD4+ CCR5+ target cells are available in high numbers [103].

Studies of HIV susceptibility in relation to inflammation and T cell phenotypes in the FGT of HESN from the Pumwani CSW cohort are the focus of Chapter 5 of this thesis.

### 1.6 HIV Immunology

# 1.6.1 Innate response to HIV infection

As discussed in the previous section, DCs play an important role in transmission of HIV at mucosal surfaces and subsequent systemic dissemination of infection. Viral uptake and stimulation of TLR7 by viral RNA results in DC activation and production of type I interferons (IFNs) and proinflammatory cytokines. Longitudinal studies of plasma donors have demonstrated that the inflammatory responses induced in early infection persist and contribute to the pathology observed throughout progressive disease [106]. The type I IFN response has antiviral properties but also contributes to generalized CD4+ T cell loss through induction of apoptotic pathways [47]. Macrophages are also susceptible to HIV infection due to CD4 and CCR5 expression. During chronic disease, tissue-resident macrophages constitute a major reservoir for latent virus [107]. Lamina

propria-resident macrophages are also impaired as the gut mucosal barrier sustains damage, resulting in reduced microbial processing [108].

HIV infection results in dysregulation of multiple cell types, including DCs [109, 110]. Exposure to HIV has been shown to stimulate pDCs to produce the immunosuppressive enzyme IDO, which stimulates Treg differentiation [111], and mature mDCs from SIV-infected macaques stimulate differentiation of Tregs [112]. Although Tregs may limit inflammation induced by HIV infection, their expansion may disrupt the Treg-TH17 balance, exacerbating the loss of TH17 cells in the GALT that occurs early in disease [96].

# 1.6.2 HIV-specific B cells and antibodies

The role of B cells in a protective immune response to HIV is contentious. Neutralizing antibodies are not correlated with control of viremia [113]. However, non-human primate (NHP) studies have demonstrated passive protection of neutralizing monoclonal antibodies against virus challenge [114, 115]. In addition, recent studies have identified several highly potent antibodies with broad neutralization coverage of HIV [116-118], lending support for vaccine strategies aimed at inducing antibody antibodies.

# 1.6.3 HIV-specific T cells

HIV-specific CD8+ T cells arise within the first few weeks of infection as peak viremia declines, and correspond with the emergence of viral escape mutations [119], implicating CD8+ T cells in initial control of viral replication. In line with this, CD8+ T cells

isolated from HIV-infected individuals can inhibit viral replication *in vitro* [120], and depletion of CD8+ T cells from SIV-infected macaques results in a loss of viral control and rapid disease progression [121]. The earliest CD8+ T cell responses are often specific for HIV Env and Nef proteins [122], although responses directed at Gag are associated with viral control later in infection [123]. There are a large number of studies that convincingly demonstrate a requirement for HIV-specific CD8+ T cells in control of viral replication [120, 124-131], but effective CD4+ T cell help is also required [132, 133].

HIV-specific CD4+ T cell responses arise during acute infection, but contract rapidly [134]. HIV infects and progressively depletes CD4+ T cells, and HIV-specific memory cells are particularly susceptible to HIV infection [135]. However, early administration of ART can rescue strong HIV-specific CD4+ T cell responses [134, 136]. Robust HIV-specific CD4+ T cell responses are associated with better control of viral replication [131, 137-140] and HIV undergoes mutational escape from CD4+ T cell epitopes [141].

The induction of HIV-specific T cell responses in acute infection may help curb viremia, but the virus nevertheless disseminates and causes massive destruction to CD4+ T cells in the GALT. Animal models demonstrate that the timing and magnitude of T cell responses elicited in the FGT, the lymph nodes and the GALT are 'too late and too little' to effectively eliminate infected cells and prevent viral dissemination [103, 142]. However, mucosal HIV-specific T cells present at the time of exposure have been shown to be protective against simian-human immunodeficiency virus (SHIV) challenge [143].

During chronic infection, exposure of HIV-specific T cells to persistent viremia leads to functional exhaustion. T cell exhaustion is characterized by loss of proliferation capacity, polyfunctionality and cytotoxic ability, followed by apoptosis. Functional exhaustion is reflected by the up-regulation of different inhibitory molecules on the cell surface, including programmed death 1 (PD-1), CTLA-4, lymphocyte activation gene (LAG)-3, T cell immunoglobulin domain and mucin domain (Tim)-3, 2B4 (CD244) and CD160 [144]. PD-1 has been identified as a critical negative regulator in HIV infection [145-148], and Tim-3 has been linked to elevated sensitivity to Treg-mediated suppression [149].

### 1.6.4 Immune activation in HIV disease

HIV disease is characterized by aberrant chronic immune activation, the manifestations of which include polyclonal B cell activation [150], increased T cell turnover [151], elevated frequencies of activated T cells [152-154], high levels of activation-induced apoptosis among uninfected T cells [155-157] and elevated proinflammatory cytokine expression [158]. Immune activation is detrimental to the HIV-infected host, and is thought to drive disease progression. Indeed, T cell activation is a better predictor of disease progression than CD4 count or viral load [159-163], and high levels of immune activation are associated with impaired immune reconstitution in patients on ART [164, 165]. Perhaps one of the most important consequences of immune activation is the generation of activated target cells, which can further intensify HIV replication.

Non-human primate (NHP) models of SIV infection support a role for immune activation in driving disease progression. SIV infection of natural hosts does not generally result in AIDS, despite high levels of virus replication. This is in stark contrast to SIV infection of non-natural hosts, which develop similar disease manifestations as HIV-infected humans. Analysis of the immunopathology of SIV in non-natural hosts has demonstrated that establishment of chronic, generalized immune activation distinguishes pathogenic SIV infection from non-pathogenic SIV infection of natural hosts, in which low levels of immune activation are maintained [166-168].

There are numerous consequences of elevated immune activation in HIV infection. High T cell turnover [169, 170] and apoptosis [171] ultimately drain memory T cell pools, which are key mediators of immunity. Indeed, NHP models demonstrate that depletion of CD4+ TcM is a hallmark of disease progression, and results in insufficient levels of TEM cells to target infection [172]. This effect is further exacerbated by the loss of CD127/IL-7R $\alpha$  expression in HIV disease [173-176], which is central in maintaining homeostasis of memory T cells. Loss of CD127 correlates with T cell activation, and results in increased apoptosis of memory cells [176]. Our lab has previously proposed that disturbance of CD127-mediated homeostasis of memory T cells is a crucial facet of immune activation leading to CD4+ T cell decline in progressive HIV disease [177].

Until recently, the source of systemic immune activation in HIV-infected individuals was unclear. HIV can directly activate DC and NK cells through stimulation of TLR7/8 with

ssRNA [178], leading to the establishment of a proinflammatory environment. However, the extent of immune activation cannot be explained solely by this mechanism, as activation can remain elevated in the absence of high viral loads [162, 164] and high SIV viral loads do not cause generalized systemic immune activation in natural hosts [166].

Recent studies have linked chronic immune activation in HIV disease with the destruction of mucosal barriers. In the early stages of HIV infection, there is a profound depletion of CD4+ T cells in the gut as a consequence of direct viral infection [179-181], an effect that is also observed in pathogenic SIV infection [182-184]. This is in contrast to the peripheral blood, where CD4+ T cells gradually decline over time. Importantly, TH17 cells are preferentially targeted during gut depletion of CD4+ T cells [185, 186]. Due to their role in defence against bacteria and fungi, the loss of TH17 cells renders the gut susceptible to attack by luminal microbes and promotes gut permeability, resulting in microbial translocation from the lumen into the systemic circulation [187]. The resulting increase in circulating microbial products drives immune activation through stimulation of PRRs. An example of this is the increased levels of LPS that have been observed in chronically HIV-infected individuals [187], which stimulates inflammation by binding through TLR4.

Collectively, these findings implicate immune activation in driving HIV disease pathogenesis through induction of tissue damage, inhibition of T cell function, impairment of immune reconstitution and propagation of viral replication.

### 1.6.5 Tregs in HIV disease

Due to their role in maintaining immune homeostasis and controlling lymphocyte activation and responses to antigen [188], Tregs have been intensely studied in the field of HIV immunology. However, their fate and function in HIV infection remains unclear. Treg levels among HIV-infected individuals is highly variable. Some reports point to a relative expansion of Tregs during progressive HIV disease, likely in response to increases in inflammatory signals [189-198], although conflicting studies have reported decreased Tregs in HIV-infected patients [199-204]. Tregs are susceptible to HIV infection [199, 205, 206], and absolute numbers of Tregs have consistently been reported to decline throughout progressive disease [195-197, 207-211]. This decline may contribute to aberrant T cell activation and accelerated disease progression [203, 207, 209, 210, 212]. In addition, Tregs directly suppress HIV replication in target cells, so loss of this subset could enhance viral replication [213]. Specific subsets of Tregs may also be preferentially affected by HIV infection. In particular, CD39+ Tregs are expanded in HIV-infected subjects [197, 214], and blocking the function of CD39 has been shown to relieve the strong suppressive effect of this Treg subset on effector cells [214]. In addition to direct variations in Treg subsets during infection, relative proportions of Tregs in the periphery may be affected by recruitment of these cells to sites of HIV infection and replication, such as lymph nodes [200, 215, 216] and the gastrointestinal [217, 218] and rectal [219] mucosa, although redistribution of tissue-resident Tregs to the peripheral blood has also been described [220].

Effective HAART has been shown to normalize Treg levels [197, 210, 221, 222] and reduce high rates of Treg turnover [223]. However, individuals with suppressed viral loads but incomplete CD4+ T cell recovery have elevated Tregs relative to individuals with normal CD4+ T cell counts after treatment [224].

Robust CD4+ and CD8+ T cell responses are crucial for control of HIV replication, yet as in other viral systems, these responses are subject to modulation by Tregs. Depletion of Tregs in vitro has been shown to lead to increased HIV-specific effector T cell responses [190, 199, 202, 207, 216, 225-227]. The majority of these studies examined the effect of Treg depletion on CD4+ or CD8+ T cell proliferation or cytokine production following stimulation with HIV antigens, but it was also shown that Tregs suppress the HIV-specific cytolytic and nonlytic antiviral response of CD8+ T cells [227]. The effect of Treg depletion may vary between HIV-infected subjects, such that Treg depletion does not rescue proliferative capacity of HIV-specific T cells in progressive disease [226, 227]. However, evaluation of the suppressive effects of Tregs in the lymph nodes of HIVinfected individuals demonstrated that unlike Tregs in peripheral blood, Tregs isolated from lymph nodes of viremic progressors maintained suppressive activity [216], supporting a model whereby functional Tregs accumulate in lymphoid tissue during advanced HIV disease. In addition, HIV-infected individuals demonstrate differences in effector cell sensitivity to Treg-mediated suppression, which complicates analysis of Treg suppressive capacity [149, 211, 228].

NHP models help to clarify some of the discrepancies associated with the role of Tregs in HIV. Consistent with HIV infection of humans [195-197, 207-211], pathogenic SIV infection of rhesus macaques is associated with a loss in Treg numbers, although the relative proportion of Tregs among peripheral CD4+ T cells is maintained [229]. Acute infection is accompanied by a relative increase in Tregs, which may prematurely blunt the development of HIV-specific T cell responses [229, 230]. In chronic infection of SIV-infected macaques, Treg activity correlates inversely with viral load and immune activation [229, 231], although a relative expansion of mucosal Tregs in the gut may be responsible for viral persistence due to suppressed antiviral responses [232]. Conflicting studies have reported a loss of mucosal Tregs in pathogenic SIV infection [233], possibly due to differences in virus strains and animal models. Non-pathogenic SIV infection of African green monkeys is associated with maintenance of Tregs and low immune activation, suggesting a beneficial role for Tregs in SIV disease [229].

Fluctuations in Treg subsets also have implications for HIV pathogenesis due to the reciprocal interactions between Treg and Th17 cells [96]. In pathogenic SIV infection, expansion of the Treg population is accompanied by a loss of Th17 cells [234], further exacerbating the effects of Th17 depletion on GALT integrity that occurs during acute infection. In line with this, elite controllers maintain a Treg-Th17 balance comparable to uninfected controls, whereas individuals with progressive disease experience an elevated Treg:Th17 ratio [235]. This homeostatic disruption may be a consequence of

enhanced production of IDO [111], which induces Treg differentiation and blocks CD4+ T cell conversion into TH17 cells [236].

The role of Tregs in HIV susceptibility and disease were addressed by evaluating the frequency, phenotype and function of Tregs in HESN and HIV-controllers. The results are presented in Chapters 3-7 of this thesis.

## 1.7 Models of Natural Protection

#### 1.7.1 HESN

The phenomenon of resistance to HIV infection, observed in multiple cohorts of HESN individuals across the world [41, 42], provides a unique opportunity to study the factors that mediate protection against infection. Studies on HESN have defined genetic associations and both innate and adaptive immune mechanisms that correlate with protection. It is clear that protection is complex, as no single factor accounts for all cases of resistance to HIV infection. Elucidating the natural correlates of protection and identifying common themes between cohorts of HESN will provide valuable information for informing vaccine and microbicide design [42, 237, 238].

# 1.7.1.1 Genetic correlates of protection

The most definitive correlate of protection against HIV infection described to date is the CCR5 $\Delta$ 32 polymorphism, which results in the generation of a non-functional CCR5 receptor that does not permit HIV to enter the cell. Individuals homozygous for this

deletion are protected against infection [34-36]. However, this mutation is limited to Caucasian populations, and does not contribute to the resistance observed in Asian or African cohorts, including the Pumwani CSW cohort. Polymorphisms in the CCR5 promotor region and CCR2, DC-SIGN and regulated upon activation normal T cell expressed and secreted (RANTES) genes have also been associated with protection in some individuals, but these polymorphisms all occur at low frequencies and do not explain the majority of HESN cases [239-241].

Polymorphisms in the interferon regulatory factor 1 (IRF-1) gene have been described in the Pumwani cohort. IRF-1 is involved in many biological processes, including regulation of immune responses and apoptosis, and can activate HIV transcription. Individuals with protective alleles demonstrate reduced baseline and IFNy-stimulated IRF-1 protein expression in PBMC [242]. HESN also demonstrate differential kinetics of IRF-1 protein expression following IFNy stimulation as a result of epigenetic regulation [243].

Molecular epidemiological studies have demonstrated a strong association between resistance to HIV infection and certain HLA Class I and Class II alleles [244-248], which function to present antigen to cognate T cells. The strongest association has been demonstrated in the Pumwani cohort, where the HLA A2/6802 supertype is enriched among HESN [249]. In addition, the expression of specific KIR alleles, such as KIR3DS1, by NK cells has been associated with resistance to HIV infection [250-252].

### 1.7.1.2 Immune correlates of protection

### 1.7.1.2.1 Innate immunity in HESN

Innate immunity is likely to contribute to protection upon primary exposure to HIV in HESN, before adaptive responses have developed. Subsequent exposures to HIV may also be limited by innate mechanisms, which block tissue infiltration entirely or attenuate cellular infection until adaptive HIV-specific T cells can target low-level infection [253, 254].

Accumulating functional evidence supports a role for NK activation in resistance to HIV infection [255-260]. Additionally, TLR stimulation of PBMC with TLR agonists resulted in higher cell responsiveness in HESN as demonstrated by elevated production of proinflammatory cytokines and chemokines [261].

Secreted factors have also been associated with reducing susceptibility to mucosal transmission of HIV [254, 262, 263]. The  $\beta$ -chemokines macrophage inflammatory protein (MIP)-1 $\alpha$ , MIP-1 $\beta$  and RANTES bind the HIV co-receptor CCR5, thereby reducing HIV infection of target cells by outcompeting the virus for receptor usage. Peripheral production of  $\beta$ -chemokines was associated with resistance to HIV infection [254], and elevated salivary  $\beta$ -chemokines were associated with oral sexual behaviour in HESN MSM [264]. In the Pumwani CSW cohort, expression of RANTES was found to be elevated in the FGT of HESN women [265], but peripheral  $\beta$ -chemokines were comparable between groups [266]. Elevated IL-22 has also been associated with

resistance to infection in HESN, and is thought to act by induction of acute-phase serum amyloid A, which downregulates CCR5 expression on target cells [267].

Cationic proteins such as secretory leukocyte protease inhibior (SLPI), lactoferrin and  $\alpha$ and  $\beta$ -defensins are expressed in vaginal secretions and have anti-HIV activity [268].

Elevated levels of  $\alpha$ -defensins were associated with resistance to infection among uninfected female partners in serodiscordant relationships [269]. However, an evaluation of lactoferrin, SLPI and RANTES levels in HESN found these proteins to associate with bacterial vaginosis and inflammation rather than protection [270].

Proteomic evaluation of cervicovaginal lavage (CVL) samples from the FGT of HESN women from the Pumwani cohort have led to the identification of other soluble factors potentially contributing to resistance to HIV infection in these women. Mucosal expression of the anti-protease Trappin-2/elafin was identified as elevated in HESN, and shown to have anti-HIV inhibitory properties *in vitro* [271]. In addition, anti-proteases including members of the serpin B family, a-2 macroglobulin-like 1 (A2ML1) and cystatin A were found to be upregulated in HESN from the Pumwani cohort, and have been proposed to mediate resistance to infection through direct antiviral activity, modulation of immune responses and maintenance of mucosal integrity [272].

#### 1.7.1.2.2 Adaptive immunity

Adaptive immune responses to HIV have been described in multiple cohorts of HESN. These responses likely arise in response to small focal infections that are cleared before dissemination or through immune processing of nonfunctional viral particles or viral fragments, and may be important in clearing low-level infections that occur during subsequent exposure to HIV. This model is consistent with studies demonstrating protection of rhesus macaques from virus challenge following exposure to subinfectious doses of SIV [273].

### 1.7.1.2.2.1 T cell responses

Multiple lines of evidence suggest that HIV-specific T cell responses are associated with resistance against HIV infection. HIV-specific T cells have been detected in peripheral blood and mucosal samples from HESN from Pumwani [274-285] and other CSW cohorts [276, 285-288], men who have sex with men (MSM) [289-292], discordant couples [290, 291, 293-309], occupationally exposed health care workers [290, 310-312], intravenous drug users [291, 313] and perinatally exposed infants [314-321]. Both CD4+ [277, 283, 289, 294-296, 302, 303, 308, 309, 311] and CD8+ [274, 277, 286, 290, 293, 296, 298, 311, 312, 314, 316-318] T cell responses have been linked with resistance to HIV infection in HESN.

The detection of HIV-specific T cell responses in HESN does not imply that these responses are necessarily involved in protection against infection. Indeed, there are

multiple examples of seroconversion in the presence of natural [280-282, 288] or vaccine-induced HIV-specific T cell responses [322]. In addition, the majority of HIVinfected individuals mount HIV-specific T cell responses, but still experience high levels of viral replication and disease progression. In contrast, studies of HIV-infected individuals with non-progressive disease have demonstrated that the quality of the HIVspecific T cell responses is important in discriminating between protective and nonprotective responses [323]. Similar studies have demonstrated qualitative differences between responses in HESN and HIV-infected patients. Proliferation was found to be a protective qualitative aspect of CD4+ T cell responses in HESN from the Pumwani cohort [283], and this finding was confirmed in a comparable cohort [288]. In addition, secretion of IL-2, but not IL-10, by HIV-specific CD4+ T cells characterized responses in uninfected partners in serodiscordant relationships [295]. HIV-specific T cells from HESN have also been shown to secrete  $\beta$ -chemokines such as MIP-1 $\alpha$ , MIP-1 $\beta$  and RANTES [294, 299, 302, 307, 308], which suppress HIV replication in vitro due to competitive binding to the HIV coreceptor CCR5 [294]. Polyfunctionality, which is the simultaneous production of multiple cytokines from the same cell, has also been associated with HIVspecific T cell responses in HESN [292, 307, 308, 320, 324], paralleling studies implicating similar responses in control of virus replication in HIV-infected subjects [323]. However, further studies are needed to determine if polyfunctional T cells provide similar protection against infection as they do against disease progression.

An assessment of how Tregs affect HIV-specific T cell response magnitude and quality in HESN from the Pumwani CSW cohort is presented in Chapter 4 of this thesis.

#### 1.7.1.2.2.2 Humoral immunity and IgA

HIV-specific IgA has been isolated from the FGT of HESN CSW from the Pumwani cohort [325-328], as well as uninfected partners of discordant couples [326, 328]. However, similar antibodies were not detected in a Gambian HESN CSW cohort [329], and a recent study from Pumwani correlated HIV-specific IgA with increased HIV exposure, but found no association between HIV-specific IgA and virus neutralization or shedding [330].

### 1.7.1.2.3 Immune quiescence and activation

HIV preferentially establishes productive infection in activated T cells [102, 331]. This preferential infection is due to the large number of host dependency factors required for efficient HIV replication [332-334], which are primarily expressed in activated cells. Low levels of T cell activation may therefore protect against infection by limiting substrates available for HIV replication. Consistent with this hypothesis, mucosal administration of the anti-inflammatory compound glycerol monolaurate (GML) prior to SIV challenge protected monkeys from infection by limiting inflammation at the site of SIV exposure and reducing infiltration of activated target cells [335].

Interrogation of gene expression using microarray technology was used to investigate CD4+ T cell function in HESN from the Pumwani cohort [336]. These analyses revealed

that unstimulated CD4+ T cells from HESN had a lower level of generalized gene expression than controls, suggesting a resting or quiescent cellular state. A subsequent study confirmed these observations by examining gene expression in whole blood [337]. Genes involved in T cell receptor signalling and host factors required for HIV replication were among the genes expressed at low levels in both studies [336, 337]. Unstimulated cells from HESN were also found to secrete lower levels of cytokines *ex vivo* compared to control groups, but this difference in cytokine secretion was not observed following stimulation. These data suggest that HESN have a low baseline level of cellular activation, but respond normally to stimulation and are not immunosuppressed. This phenotype has been termed <u>immune quiescence</u> [336]. The overexpression of serpin B anti-proteases in CVL from HESN are supportive of the immune quiescence hypothesis, as serpins have anti-inflammatory activity and their presence in the mucosa may limit inflammation [272, 338].

Evidence for immune quiescence as a protective mechanism in HESN is not limited to the Pumwani cohort. Independent studies of uninfected hemophiliacs who were exposed to HIV-contaminated blood products [339] and of high-risk MSM [340] both found less spontaneous or mitogen-induced lymphoproliferation in HESN compared to healthy controls. In addition, reduced frequencies of activated T cells have been found in several cohorts of HESN [339-343]. Reduced T cell activation and proinflammatory cytokine production was associated with higher levels of unprotected sex in a cohort of

HESN CSW from Abidjan, Côte d'Ivoire [343], suggesting that frequent sexual encounters may induce regulation of inflammation in HESN.

T cell activation will be evaluated in peripheral blood and mucosal samples from HESN in Chapters 3 and 5, respectively. The relationship between T cell activation and cellular susceptibility to infection will be addressed in Chapter 6.

#### 1.7.2 HIV-controllers

Although studies of HESN provide valuable information about how HIV infection may be prevented, it is also important to evaluate mechanisms of protection in HIV-infected individuals. Studies of HIV-controllers have identified both genetic and immune correlates of viral control, which may be translated into vaccine strategies that aim to reduce viral loads in HIV-infected individuals, thereby delaying disease progression and preventing transmission to uninfected partners.

### 1.7.2.1 T cells and HIV control

The weight of the evidence from multiple studies on HIV control implicates HIV-specific CD8+ T cells in suppression of viral replication [120, 124-131]. CD8+ T cells restricted by certain HLA Class I types are commonly associated with protective responses. In particular, HLA B\*57 and B\*27, among other alleles, are enriched in HIV-controllers [131, 344], and specific residues that affect the MHC peptide binding groove have been identified that mediate the protective function of these alleles [345]. CD8+ T cells

expressing HLA B\*57 exert selective pressure on HIV, forcing the emergence of escape mutations that render the virus less fit for replication [123, 346, 347].

CD4+ T cells are crucial for establishing effective adaptive immune responses to HIV and have been associated with protection in several studies on HIV-controllers [131, 137-140]. Despite multiple examples of T cell control of viral replication, not all HIV-controllers express protective HLA alleles and there are cases of HIV control in the absence of HIV-specific T cells [131, 348], suggesting alternate means of protection.

The quality of HIV-specific responses has implications for HIV control [85, 323]. HIV-specific CD8+ T cells characterized by polyfunctionality [126] or perforin production [129] distinguish protective responses in long-term non-progressors (LTNP) and HIV-controllers, and proliferation responses have been identified as a correlate of slow disease progression in multiple cohorts [126, 349-352], including Pumwani [353, 354].

An evaluation of HIV-specific T cell responses in HIV-contollers from the MECC study will be presented in Chapter 7.

# 1.7.2.2 Immune quiescence and activation

As discussed, immune activation is a critical factor driving disease progression in HIV-infected individuals. As such, a potential mechanism of HIV control involves a limitation of the pool of activated target CD4+ T cells. Indeed, although HIV-controllers tend to

demonstrate elevated levels of inflammation and T cell activation relative to uninfected individuals [162], this level is drastically reduced in comparison to non-controllers [138, 196, 208, 212, 355].

In contrast to HIV-infected individuals with progressive disease, studies of HIV-controllers and LTNP have demonstrated maintenance of normal Treg levels in the blood [197, 210, 212] and rectal mucosa [219]. The maintenance of normal Treg levels is also reflected in a normal Treg-TH17 balance, in contrast to individuals with progressive disease [235]. Maintenance of this balance may help prevent TH17 losses in the gut and prevent excessive systemic immune activation arising from microbial translocation.

Assessments of T cell activation, Tregs and inflammation in HIV-contollers from the MECC study will be presented in Chapter 7.

### 1.8 Study rationale, hypothesis and outline

At the time that this project was initiated, the first indications of immune quiescence as a mechanism of protection from infection were arising from studies conducted in the Fowke lab, which demonstrated that cells from HESN had lower levels of baseline gene expression and cytokine production [336]. These observations led to several new directions aimed at characterizing immune quiescence and its role in protection. Specifically, we aimed to examine the activation state of T cells in HESN, the role of Tregs in controlling T cell activation in HESN, the state of inflammation and T cell

activation in the FGT of HESN and the effects of immune quiescence on susceptibility to infection at the cellular level. We were further interested in determining whether immune quiescence would be protective against disease progression in HIV-infected individuals.

The central hypothesis of this thesis is that immune quiescence protects against HIV infection and disease progression by limiting the pool of activated target CD4+ T cells susceptible to HIV infection.

The results of experiments aimed at testing this hypothesis are presented in Chapters 3-7 of this thesis. Chapters 3-6 focus on studies conducted in the Pumwani CSW cohort. In Chapter 3, markers of T cell activation and Tregs are compared between HESN and HIV-uninfected, but susceptible (HIV-N) women. In Chapter 4, the functional capacity of Tregs is characterized in HIV-N, HESN and HIV-infected women. In Chapter 5, immune quiescence is evaluated in the FGT of HIV-N and HESN. In Chapter 6, the relationship between immune quiescence and cellular susceptibility to infection is investigated in HIV-N and HESN. In Chapter 7, the effects of inflammation, immune activation and Tregs on disease progression are evaluated in HIV-controllers and non-controllers from the MECC study.

**Chapter 2. Materials and Methods** 

2.1 General Reagents

2.1.1 Solutions

Phosphate-buffered saline (PBS): 48.5g PBS powder: 137.93mM NaCl, 2.67mM KCl,

8.1mM Na<sub>2</sub>HPO<sub>4</sub>, 1.47mM KH<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub> (Gibco), dissolved in 1L of ddH20.

FACS wash: PBS with 2% fetal calf serum (FCS), heat inactivated at 56°C for 1 hour

(HyClone).

10% Paraformaldehyde (PFA): 48ml ddH20, 2ml 5M NaCl, 5g PFA (Sigma). Solution was

heated for 1 minute, then 20µl of 10N NaOH was added to drive PFA into solution. PFA

was made fresh weekly.

R-10 Cell culture media: RPMI-1640 (HyClone) supplemented with 10% heat-inactivated

FCS and 1% Penicillin/Streptomycin (Gibco).

Complete media: RPMI-1640 supplemented with 10% heat-inactivated FCS and 1%

Penicillin/Streptomycin/Fungizone (PSF, Gibco) and 10 international units (IU) of IL-2

(NIH AIDS Research and Reference Reagent Program).

Freezing media: 10% dimethyl sulfoxide (DMSO, Sigma) and 90% FCS.

45

ELISA coupling buffer: 1.4g Na2CO3 (Sigma), 2.93g NaHCO3 (Sigma) dissolved in 1L of ddH2O, pH 9.6.

ELISA blocking buffer: 2% Goat Serum (Sigma), 0.01% Tween-20 (BDH Chemicals) in PBS.

# 2.1.2 Antigens used for stimulation

*Dynabeads CD3/CD28 T cell expander:* Obtained from Invitrogen. Used as a positive control in T cell stimulation assays.

HIV gag peptide pool: Obtained from Sigma. Peptides were generated from consensus sequences based on HIV isolates from the Pumwani CSW cohort and ancestral sequences from the Los Alamos database. HIV peptide pool was used to stimulate HIV-specific T cells. See Appendix (Section 10.1.2) for complete list of peptides included in pool.

Phytohemagglutinin (PHA): Obtained from Sigma. Used to stimulate peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMC) prior to *in vitro* infection with HIV isolates.

#### 2.2 General Methods

#### 2.2.1 Cohorts

#### 2.2.1.1 Pumwani Commercial Sex Worker Cohort

HIV status was determined by serology and confirmed by HIV-1 PCR as described below. Study subjects were classified as highly-exposed seronegative (HESN) if they were HIV-uninfected at the time of enrolment into the cohort, remained HIV-uninfected for seven years of follow-up and continued sex work during this time. HIV-uninfected women who were enrolled in the cohort for less than seven years were classified as HIV-negative (HIV-N). The women in the HIV-N population are exposed to the same virus strains and other immunological challenges as HESN, but the majority of them are expected to seroconvert.

### 2.2.1.2 Manitoba Elite Controller Cohort (MECC).

HIV-infected subjects were enrolled into the Manitoba Elite Controller Cohort (MECC) study during clinic visits at the Winnipeg Health Sciences Centre and Nine Circles Community Health Clinic. Elite Controllers were defined as antiretroviral-naïve individuals with undetectable plasma viral load measurements (< 50 HIV RNA copies/ml) on at least 3 consecutive visits. Viremic Controllers were defined as antiretroviral-naïve individuals with plasma viral load measurements between 50 and 2000 HIV RNA copies/ml on at least 3 consecutive visits. HIV-infected non-controllers were antiretroviral-naïve and were defined by viral load measurements > 5000 HIV RNA copies/ml on at least 3 consecutive visits. Healthy HIV-uninfected control individuals

were also included as a comparison group in the MECC study. These subjects were healthy lab volunteers recruited from The University of Manitoba.

#### 2.2.1.3 Ethics

Written informed consent was obtained from all study participants of the Pumwani CSW and MECC cohorts. The Research Ethics Boards at the University of Manitoba and Kenyatta National Hospital approved the study protocols.

#### 2.2.2 Samples

### 2.2.2.1 Blood sample collection and processing

Plasma samples were separated from heparinized whole blood by centrifugation at 1600rpm (585 x g) for 7 minutes, and stored at -80°C. Following separation of blood plasma, PBMC were isolated from whole blood by ficoll density gradient centrifugation. Whole blood was layered onto ficoll (Lymphoprep, MJS BloLynx Inc.) then centrifuged at 1400rpm (448 x g) for 25 minutes. The PBMC layer was extracted, diluted with FACS wash, and centrifuged at 1600rpm (585 x g) for 10 minutes. The cell pellet was resuspended in R-10 media and centrifuged at 1400rpm (448 x g) for 10 minutes. Cells were resuspended in R-10 media and counted using trypan blue (HyClone). Samples from the Pumwani CSW cohort were used immediately. Samples from the MECC cohort were suspended in freezing media (10-20x10<sup>6</sup> cells/ml) and aliquoted into cryovials (Nalgene) then preserved in liquid nitrogen. Prior to use in phenotyping and functional T cell assays, cryopreserved PBMC samples were thawed in a 37°C water bath, washed

twice in R-10 media by centrifugation at 1400rpm (448 x g) for 10 minutes, and rested for 6 hours at 37°C. Cell counts and viability were then determined by trypan blue staining. Samples were characterized if more than 80% of cells were viable.

### 2.2.2.2 Cervicovaginal lavage (CVL) collection and processing

CVL samples were collected from a 2ml wash of the ectocervix using PBS. Lavages were collected from the posterior fornix into a 15 ml conical tube and transported to the laboratory on ice. CVL samples were centrifuged at 1400rpm (448 x g) for 7 minutes to remove cells and debris, then were frozen into 1ml aliquots and stored at -70°C for subsequent analysis.

# 2.2.2.3 Cervical mononuclear cell (CMC) collection and processing

CMC were obtained using a standard cervical cytobrush and scraping, which were transferred into 5 ml of PBS in a 50ml conical tube (BD Falcon) and transported to the laboratory on ice. The tube containing the cytobrush was vortexed vigorously for 30 seconds. The cytobrush was agitated in the PBS to dissociate cell clumps and mucus. Extra cells were flushed from the cytobrush. The cervical cell suspension was then filtered through a 100 micron nylon cell strainer (BD Falcon) fitted onto a 50ml conical tube. The specimen collection tube and filter were washed with 5ml of R-10 media to collect remaining cells. Filtrate was centrifuged at 1600rpm (585 x g) for 10 minutes. Supernatant was discarded and pellet was reconstituted in 3ml of PBS and transferred into a 5ml FACS tube (BD Falcon) for flow cytometry.

### 2.2.2.2 HIV testing and confirmation

Plasma samples from the Pumwani and MECC cohorts were tested for HIV seropositivity. HIV testing was performed using the Recombigen (Trinity Biotech) enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay (ELISA). All samples testing positive in the first assay were confirmed by Detect HIV1/2 immunoassay (Adaltis). Only those samples giving positive results in both assays are considered HIV-1 positive.

#### 2.2.2.3 CD4 T cell enumeration

CD4+ T cell counts were assessed for all HIV-infected participants in the Pumwani CSW and MECC cohorts. Whole blood collected in EDTA tubes was assessed using the Tritest CD3/CD4/CD8 flow cytometry assay (BD Biosciences). To calculate CD4+ T cell count, lymphocyte counts were multiplied by the percentage of CD4+ T cells.

### 2.2.2.4 Plasma viral load determination

Plasma viral loads were determined for samples from the MECC cohort. HIV RNA in EDTA plasma was extracted and quantified using the automated Roche COBAS AmpliPrep/COBAS TaqMan HIV-1 Test (Roche Diagnostics). The lower limit of detection of this assay is 40 HIV RNA copies/ml with a dynamic range of: 40-10<sup>7</sup> HIV RNA copies/ml.

### 2.2.3 Flow cytometry

# 2.2.3.1 Surface staining

Staining of PBMC was performed in 96 well v-bottom plates (Sarstedt), whereas CMCs were stained in 5ml FACS tubes (BD Falcon). Cells were aliquoted into plates (0.5-1x10<sup>6</sup> cells/well) or tubes and pelleted by centrifugation at 1600rpm (585 x g for tubes or 487 x g for plates) for 5 minutes. The supernatant was dumped from the plate or tube and pellets were resuspended by vortex. Cells were then washed with FACS wash by centrifugation at 1600rpm (585 x g for tubes or 487 x g for plates) for 5 minutes, followed by removal of supernatant and resuspension of the cell pellet. Master mixes of antibodies used for staining cell surface markers were prepared according to predetermined optimal volumes and added to cells. Cells were incubated with antibodies for 30 minutes at 4°C in the dark. Cells were then washed with FACS wash by centrifugation at 1600rpm (585 x g for tubes or 487 x g for plates) for 5 minutes and either stained for intracellular markers (section 2.2.3.2) or fixed with 1% PFA or Fixation Buffer (BD Biosciences). PBMC were transferred to 5ml FACS tubes for data acquisition.

### 2.2.3.2 Intracellular cytokine staining

Following surface staining, cells were washed with 200µl of FACS wash then 100µl of Fixation/Permeabilization solution (included in the BD Cytofix/Cytoperm Fixation/Permeabilization Kit, BD Biosciences) was added to each well to permeabilize the cell membrane, allowing penetration of antibodies for intracellular markers. Cells were incubated for 20 minutes at 4°C in the dark then washed with 150µl of Perm/Wash

solution (included in the BD Cytofix/Cytoperm Fixation/Permeabilization Kit, BD Biosciences). Use of this buffer maintains permeabilization of cells throughout ICS procedure. Master mixes of antibodies used for staining intracellular markers (e.g. cytokines) were prepared according to pre-determined optimal volumes and added to cells. Cells were incubated with antibodies for 30 minutes at 4°C in the dark. Cells were then washed with 200µl of Perm/Wash and resuspended in 1% PFA or fixation buffer, then transferred to 5ml FACS tubes for data acquisition.

### 2.2.3.3 FOXP3 staining

FOXP3 is a nuclear transcription factor, and must be stained intracellularly. Following surface staining, cells were transferred to 5ml FACS tubes and washed with 1ml of FACS wash. FOXP3 Fixation/Permeabilization solution was prepared by diluting one part Fixation/Permeabilization Concentrate in three parts Fixation/Permebilization Diluent (both included in the FOXP3 Staining Buffer Set, eBioscience). Diluted FOXP3 Fixation/Permeabilization solution was added to each tube (1ml/tube) to permeabilize the cell membrane, allowing penetration of antibodies for FOXP3 staining. Cells were incubated in FOXP3 Fixation/Permeabilization solution for 60 minutes at 4°C in the dark. Cells were then washed with 2ml of FOXP3 Permeabilization buffer (included in the FOXP3 Staining Buffer Set, eBioscience), which was first diluted from 10X to 1X using distilled water. FOXP3 antibody (clone PCH101, eBioscience) was added to cells, which were then incubated for 60 minutes at 4°C in the dark. Cells were then washed with 2ml

of FOXP3 Permeabilization buffer and resuspended in 1% PFA or fixation buffer for data acquisition.

# 2.2.3.4 CFSE proliferation assay

Proliferation assays were performed by carboxyfluorescein diacetate succinimidyl ester (CFSE) dye dilution. CFSE passively diffuses into cells, where it reacts with intracellular amines, forming fluorescent conjugates that can be detected at the cellular level by flow cytometry. Cells must be stained with CFSE prior to antigen stimulation. As cells divide, the cellular fluorescence intensity decreases, allowing tracing of proliferated cells [356]. Lyophilized CellTrace CFSE (Invitrogen) was reconstituted in DMSO (Sigma) at a concentration of 10mM and stored at -20°C. Immediately prior to staining, 10mM CFSE was diluted in 1ml PBS (0.5-2µl CFSE/ml PBS). Cells were washed twice in PBS to remove FCS from media then were resuspended at a concentration of  $1 \times 10^7$  cells/ml in PBS. An equal volume of diluted CFSE stain was added to cells, followed by incubation for 8 minutes at 37°C in the dark. Following incubation, an equal volume of cold FCS was added to cells for one minute, quenching the staining reaction. Cells were then washed twice in FACS wash and resuspended in R-10 media for stimulations (described in section 2.2.4). Following six days of stimulation, cells were washed with FACS wash and stained for surface and intracellular markers, as described above (sections 2.2.3.1 and 2.2.3.2). Data were acquired by flow cytometry. The excitation and emission peaks of CFSE are 492nm and 517nm, respectively, resembling those of fluorescein

isothiocyanate (FITC). Thus, CFSE was detected by flow cytometry using the channel normally reserved for FITC detection on the blue (488nm) laser.

# 2.2.3.5 Viability assay

The viability assay employs an amine-reactive fluorescent dye that reacts with free amines, resulting in fluorescent staining. The dye is restricted to surface amines on viable cells, resulting in dim fluorescence. In contrast, dead cells have compromised membranes and stain brightly due to reaction of the dye with amines in the cell interior in addition to those on the cell surface [357]. Lyophilized LIVE/DEAD Aqua dye (Invitrogen) was reconstituted in DMSO at a concentration of 0.5µg/ul, aliquoted and stored at -20°C. Prior to staining, 0.5μg/μl LIVE/DEAD Aqua dye was diluted to 0.005µg/µl (1µl of LIVE/DEAD Aqua in 99µl PBS). Staining of PBMC was carried out in 96 well v-bottom plates, whereas CMC were stained in 5ml FACS tubes. Cells were centrifuged at 1600rpm (585 x g for tubes or 487 x g for plates) for 5 minutes, and supernatant was removed. Diluted LIVE/DEAD Agua dye was added to cells at a volume of 6.25µl/test. The total staining volume was brought up to 100µl with FACS wash. Plates or tubes were pulse vortexed to mix cells with dye, followed by 20 minutes of incubation at room temperature in the dark. Cells were washed with 200µl FACS wash, then staining of surface and intracellular markers was performed as described above. Data were acquired by flow cytometry. The excitation and emission peaks of LIVE/DEAD Agua dye are 367nm and 526nm, respectively, resembling those of AmCyan. Thus,

LIVE/DEAD Aqua dye was detected by flow cytometry using the channel normally reserved for AmCyan detection on the violet (405nm) laser.

### 2.2.3.6 Compensations

Compensation is a process by which spillover fluorescence is removed so that fluorescence values for a parameter reflect only the fluorescence of the antibody or dye of interest. This is done by measuring the fluorescence intensity of each dye individually, then applying a computer-derived algorithm to remove spectral overlap between channels. Compensations were performed for individual antibodies using anti-mouse or anti-rat CompBeads (BD Biosciences), which are nanoparticles that bind any rat or mouse  $\kappa$  light-chain bearing antibodies, respectively. Anti-mouse or anti-rat CompBeads and negative control CompBeads (naked beads with no binding capacity) were vortexed then diluted in PBS (one drop of beads per 300 $\mu$ l of PBS). A single 5ml FACS tube was prepared for each antibody in a multicolour experiment. A volume of 100 $\mu$ l of diluted beads was added to each tube, followed by addition of 1 $\mu$ l of the corresponding antibody, such that mouse-anti-human and rat-anti-human antibodies were mixed with anti-mouse and anti-rat CompBeads, respectively. Tubes were incubated for 20 minutes at room temperature in the dark to allow for beads to bind antibody.

CompBeads could not be used to prepare compensation tubes for CFSE or LIVE/DEAD Aqua dyes. Thus, cells were single-stained with each of these dyes to evaluate spectral overlap. In experiments involving CFSE staining, compensation tubes were prepared with other cells prior to stimulations, and acquired six days later. However, LIVE/DEAD

Aqua dyes stain dead cells with the greatest intensity. Therefore, cells used for compensation were treated with 100% DMSO for 30 minutes then washed with FACS wash prior to staining with LIVE/DEAD Aqua dye.

### 2.2.3.7 Data acquisition and analysis

Stained samples were acquired on a LSRII flow cytometer (BD Biosciences). Samples were all suspended in at least 200µl of 1% PFA or fixation buffer (BD Biosciences) prior to acquisition. CMC samples were suspended in 750µl of fixation buffer. When acquiring data, 50,000-100,000 lymphocyte events were acquired for each PBMC sample. When acquiring CMC samples, all events in the sample were acquired.

Positive events were defined using fluorescence minus one (FMO) controls. An FMO control is a sample stained with all antibodies in a panel, except for one. The background fluorescence in the unstained channel is measured using the FMO sample then positive gates are set accordingly. Flow cytometry data were analyzed using FlowJo software, version 9.3.1 (Tree Star Inc.). Coexpression of multiple markers was determined using the boolean gating function in FlowJo. Visualization of polyfunctional cells was performed using SPICE software, version 5.2 (provided by Mario Roederer, National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases, National Institutes of Health and available at http://exon.niaid.nih.gov/spice) [358].

#### 2.2.4 Stimulations

Fresh PBMC from the Pumwani cohort and thawed PBMC from the MECC were stimulated in cell culture to assess T cell function. Results of PBMC stimulation experiments will be reported in Chapter 4 (Pumwani cohort) and Chapter 7 (MECC).

PBMC were suspended at  $1 \times 10^6/\text{ml}$  in R-10 media, and aliquoted into 5ml snap-capped FACS tubes (BD Falcon) at 1ml/tube or 24 well cell culture plates (Costar) at 1ml/well. PBMC were stimulated with Dynabeads CD3/CD28 (bead to cell ratio 1:1), HIV gag peptides ( $2 \mu \text{g/ml/peptide}$ ), or left unstimulated (media containing DMSO vehicle control). Costimulatory antibodies ( $1 \mu \text{l/ml}$  each of anti-CD28 and anti-CD49d, BD Biosciences) were added to each tube or well.

For intracellular cytokine staining (ICS) assays, secretion of cytokines must be inhibited using golgi transport inhbitors. After one hour of stimulation at  $37^{\circ}$ C,  $1\mu$ l/ml of GolgiPlug containing brefeldin A (BD Biosciences) and  $1\mu$ l/ml of GolgiStop containing monensin (BD Biosciences) was added to each well, followed by an additional 13 hours of incubation. For proliferation assays, cells were loaded with CFSE dye (Invitrogen) prior to stimulation then cells were incubated for 6 days.

Unstimulated controls were used to calculate background-subtracted responses. In addition, cytokine and proliferation responses to HIV gag peptide stimulation were measured in four HIV-uninfected low-risk volunteers from the University of Manitoba.

The threshold for positive responses was set as two standard deviations above the mean response detected.

## 2.2.5 Cytokine and chemokine bead arrays

Cytokine and chemokine concentrations were determined in CVL samples from the Pumwani CSW cohort and plasma samples from the MECC study using a custom multiplex bead array kit (Millipore Corporation). This approach allowed for simultaneous detection of 21 analytes: fractalkine (CX3CL1), interferon (IFN)- $\alpha$ 2, IFN $\gamma$ , interleukin (IL)- $1\alpha$ , IL- $1\beta$ , IL-1 receptor agonist (ra), IL-2, soluble IL-2 receptor (sIL-2R)- $\alpha$ , IL-6, IL-7, IL-8 (CXCL8), IL-10, IL-15, IL-17, IFN $\gamma$ -induced protein (IP)-10 (CXCL10), monocyte chemotactic protein (MCP)-1 (CCL2), MCP-3 (CCL7), macrophage-derived chemokine (MDC, CCL22), macrophage inflammatory protein (MIP)- $1\alpha$  (CCL3), MIP- $1\beta$  (CCL4) and tumor necrosis factor (TNF)- $\alpha$ .

The filter plate was pre-wet with 200µl of assay buffer/well (both provided in Millipore kit) then incubated on a plate shaker for 10 minutes at room temperature. Assay buffer was removed from the plate by vacuum filtration then 25µl of assay buffer and 25µl of sample was added to all sample wells. Lyophilized cytokine standards (provided in Millipore kit) were reconstituted with ddH<sub>2</sub>O and serially diluted to make the standard curve, which ranged from 3.2 to 2000 pg/ml. A volume of 25µl of each standard was applied to the appropriate standard curve wells in the filter plate. Lyophilized quality control samples (provided in Millipore kit) were reconstituted with ddH<sub>2</sub>O then added to

quality control wells along with 25µl of assay buffer. Negative control wells contained 25µl of assay buffer. For MECC plasma samples, lyophilized serum matrix (provided in Millipore kit) was reconstituted in 1.0ml of ddH2O then 25µl was added to standard and control wells. Antibody-coated beads (provided in Millipore kit) were sonicated for 30 seconds and vortexed for one minute to break up aggregates. Mixed beads were added to all wells at 25µl/well.

The filter plate was then sealed and incubated on a plate shaker overnight at 4°C (CVL samples) or one hour at room temperature (plasma samples). Following incubation, buffer was removed by vacuum filtration then the plate was washed twice with 200µl of wash buffer/well (provided in Millipore kit). Detection antibody (provided in Millipore kit) was added at 25µl/well then the plate was sealed and incubated with shaking for one hour (CVL samples) or 30 minutes (plasma samples) at room temperature. Following incubation, 25µl of Streptavidin-phycoerythrin (SA-PE) was added to each well then the plate was sealed and incubated on a plate shaker for 30 minutes at room temperature. Following incubation, buffer was removed by vacuum filtration and plate was washed twice with 200µl wash buffer/well (provided in Millipore kit). Beads were resuspended in 150µl sheath fluid/well then the plate was sealed and incubated on a plate shaker for 5 minutes at room temperature.

Transforming growth factor beta (TGF $\beta$ ) was analyzed in CVL and plasma samples separately using a single-plex kit (Millipore Corporation). The TGF $\beta$  assay required that

the MECC plasma samples be acidified and diluted prior to analysis. Samples were diluted in a 96 well round-bottom plate (Sarstedt) by adding  $15\mu l$  of plasma to  $60\mu l$  of sample diluent (provided in Millipore kit). Acidification of diluted samples was done by adding  $6\mu l$  of 1.0N HCl to each well. The plate was incubated on a plate shaker for 15 minutes at room temperature. Following incubation,  $20\mu l$  of each treated sample was further diluted in  $100\mu l$  of assay buffer for a final 1:30 dilution, which was added to the filter plate. The remainder of the assay was conducted as described above for multiplex assay. The TGF $\beta$  standard curve ranged from 9.8 to 2500 pg/ml.

Data were acquired on a Bioplex 200 System (BioRad Corporation) and analyzed using Bioplex Manager software, version 5.0 (BioRad Corporation). The sensitivity ranged between 0.2 and 10 pg/ml, depending on the analyte measured. Analyte concentrations below the lower limit of detection were assigned a value of 0 pg/ml. Several analytes were below the limit of detection in CVL samples. As such, data were analyzed if analyte was detectable in >20% of samples.

#### 2.3 Section Specific Methods

- 2.3.1 T cell phenotypes in HIV susceptibility
- 2.3.1.1 Flow cytometry panels for ex vivo T cell phenotyping study

Freshly-isolated PBMC were immunophenotyped using multi-colour flow cytometry to characterize T cell memory, activation and Treg frequency. Panels used to assess T cell phenotypes are shown in Table 1.

able 1. Flow cytome	etry panels used to ass	ess T cell phenotypes in H	IIV susceptibility and dis	sease.		
	Panels					
Fluorochrome	T cell Activation & Memory		Regulat	ory T cells		
	Marker	Source	Marker	Source		
FITC	CD69	BD	CD127	BD		
PE	CD127	BD	CD25	BD		
PE-CY5	CD95	BD				
PE-CY7	CCR7	BD	CCR7	BD		
ECD	CD45RA	Invitrogen	CD45RA	Invitrogen		
APC	CD38	BD	FOXP3	eBioscience		
AmCyan	CD3	BD	CD3	BD		
AlexaFluor 700	CD4	BD	CD4	BD		
Pacific Blue	CD8	BD	CD8	BD		
APC-Cy7	HLA DR	BD				

## 2.3.1.2 Statistical analysis of ex vivo T cell phenotyping study

Continuous variables (i.e. demographic data and T cell phenotypes) were analyzed by non-parametric Mann-Whitney U tests. Relationships between continuous variables were assessed using Spearman nonparametric correlation. Differences were considered to be statistically significant if p<0.05. All statistical analyses were performed using GraphPad Prism for Mac OS X, version 5.0a (GraphPad software).

#### 2.3.2 Regulatory T cell function

### 2.3.2.1 Treg depletions

Tregs were depleted from PBMC using an EasySep CD25 positive selection kit (StemCell Technologies). PBMC were washed twice in FACS wash by centrfugation at 1400rpm (448 x g) for 10 minutes then resuspended at  $10^7$ - $20^7$  cells in 100 $\mu$ l of FACS wash in 5ml snap-capped tissue culture tubes (BD Falcon). Cells were then treated with 50 $\mu$ l of EasySep positive selection cocktail containing CD25-specific antibody and incubated for 15 minutes at room temperature. Following the incubation, 25 $\mu$ l of magnetic

nanoparticles were added to the cell suspension, which was then incubated for 10 minutes at room temperature. The cell suspension was then brought to a total volume of 2.5ml with FACS wash, and the tube was placed in an EasySep magnet for 10 minutes to remove cells bound by magnetic CD25 antibody. The supernatant containing PBMC depleted of CD25+ cells was decanted into a collection tube. Cells were washed in R-10 media by centrifugation at 1400rpm (448 x g) for 10 minutes then resuspended in R-10 media and counted using trypan blue. Negative control (mock-depleted) samples were treated the same as CD25-depleted samples but were not incubated with the CD25 positive selection cocktail. The purity of CD25-depleted cells was assessed by flow cytometry. Mock-depleted and CD25-depleted PBMC were stimulated in snap-capped FACS tubes as described in Section 2.2.4 above.

### 2.3.2.2 Flow cytometry panels for Treg function study

Flow cytometry was used to characterize T cells at baseline, following Treg depletion and following stimulation. The CD25 antibody clone 2A3 (BD Biosciences) was used to assess purity of CD25-depleted cells, as it binds to a different epitope on the CD25 molecule than the M-A251 clone, which is included in the CD25 positive selection cocktail. Panels used to assess T cells phenotypes are shown in Table 2.

Table 2. Flow cyt	Table 2. Flow cytometry panels used to assess Treg phenotype and function.								
	Panels								
Fluorochrome	Baseline Treg		Treg Depletions		Day 1 Cytokine		Day 6 Proliferation		
	Marker	Source	Marker	Source	Marker	Source	Marker	Source	
FITC	CD103	Invitrogen			TNFlpha	BD	CFSE	Invitrogen	
PE	CD25	BD	CD25	BD	ΙΕΝγ	BD			
PE-CY5	CTLA4	BD			CD45RA	Invitrogen	CD45RA	Invitrogen	
PE-CY7	CCR7	BD			CCR7	BD	CCR7	BD	
ECD	CD45RA	Invitrogen			CD8	Invitrogen	CD8	Invitrogen	
APC	FOXP3	eBioscience	FOXP3	eBioscience	IL-2	BD			
AmCyan					Live/Dead	Invitrogen	Live/Dead	Invitrogen	
AlexaFluor700	CD4	BD	CD4	BD	CD4	BD	CD4	BD	
Pacific Blue	CD3	BD	CD3	BD	CD3	BD	CD3	BD	
APC-Cy7									

## 2.3.2.3 Statistical analysis of regulatory T cell function study

Demographic and clinical characteristics of the study groups were compared by Kruskal-Wallis non-parametric ANOVA. Comparisons of Treg frequency and T cell responses in mock- and CD25- depleted cultures were assessed by two-way repeated measures ANOVAS. Comparisons of dichotomous variables (i.e. presence of response) between groups were performed with Fisher's exact test. Relationships between continuous variables (i.e. Treg phenotype and magnitude of change in response) were assessed using Spearman non-parametric correlations. Comparisons of cytokine polyfunctionality between mock- and CD25-depleted cultures were done using non-parametric permutation tests (10,000 permutations). All statistical comparisons were performed in GraphPad Prism for Mac OS X, version 5.0a (GraphPad software), with the exception of the permutation tests, which were performed in SPICE software, version 5.2 (provided by Mario Roederer, National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases, National Institutes of Health, and available at http://exon.niaid.nih.gov/spice) [358].

## 2.3.3 Immune quiescence in the female genital tract mucosa

## 2.3.3.1 Flow cytometry panels for ex vivo phenotyping of PBMC and CMC

Freshly-isolated PBMC and CMC were immunophenotyped to assess T cells phenotypes using panels shown in Table 3. CMC samples were included in analysis if they had discernable CD4+ and CD8+ T cells populations as indicated by flow cytometry.

	Panels					
Fluorochrome	T cell ac	ctivation	Regulatory T cells			
	Marker	Source	Marker	Source		
FITC	CD69	BD	CD103	Invitrogen		
PE	CCR5	BD	CD25	BD		
PE-CY5	CD38	BD	CTLA4	BD		
PE-CY7	CXCR4	BD	CCR7	BD		
ECD	CD8	Invitrogen	CD45RA	Invitrogen		
APC			FOXP3	eBioscience		
AmCyan	Live/Dead	Invitrogen	Live/Dead	Invitrogen		
AlexaFluor 700	CD4	BD	CD4	BD		
Pacific Blue	CD3	BD	CD3	BD		
APC-Cy7	HLA DR	BD				

## 2.3.3.2 Statistical analysis of mucosal immunology study

Continuous variables (i.e. levels of cytokines and chemokines, T cell phenotypes) were compared between groups by Mann-Whitney *U* tests. Dichotomous variables (i.e. presence of cytokines and chemokines) were compared between groups using Fisher's exact test. Comparisons of continuous variables between matched samples (i.e. CMC vs. PBMC) were performed using Wilcoxon signed-rank tests. Relationships between continuous variables were assessed using Spearman nonparametric correlation. Differences were considered to be statistically significant if p<0.05. All statistical

analyses were performed using GraphPad Prism for Mac OS X, version 5.0a (GraphPad software).

### 2.3.4 Immune guiescence and susceptibility to HIV infection in vitro

#### 2.3.4.1 Viruses

The HIV strain used for *in vitro* infections was a primary isolate from ML1956, a participant of the Pumwani CSW cohort. We chose this strain over lab-adapted strains because primary isolates are more representative of the viruses encountered by participants of the Pumwani cohort during sex work. HIV<sub>ML1956</sub> was originally derived by primary co-culture with PHA-stimulated PBMCs, as described by Lane *et al.* [359]. Briefly, PBMCs from HIV-uninfected donors were stimulated with PHA for 3 days then co-cultured with PHA-stimulated PBMCs from the HIV-infected patient. Co-cultures were maintained in complete media (R-10 media containing IL-2), and were supplemented periodically with fresh PHA-stimulated cells from the HIV-uninfected donor to provide the virus with new substrates for replication. Supernatant was removed at regular intervals and virus production was monitored by HIV p24 ELISA. The culture supernatant was harvested at peak p24 production, and the virus was collected and stored at -135°C for future studies.

The sample used to isolate virus from ML1956 was collected in 2001. Full-length HIV proviral sequencing was performed on the isolate, and it was found to be a recombinant of clades A2, C and D, consistent with a high proportion of CRFs in the cohort [30].

## 2.3.4.2 Virus amplification

The virus stock used for *in vitro* infection experiments was amplified from archived master stocks. Fresh PBMC from an HIV-uninfected donor were suspended in T75 culture flasks (BD Falcon) at  $4 \times 10^6$  cells/ml in complete media and stimulated with  $5 \mu g/ml$  of PHA for 3 days at  $37^{\circ}$ C. The PHA blasts were washed twice in complete media and counted using trypan blue. Cells were then resuspended at  $20 \times 10^6$  cells/ml in complete media and taken into the containment level 3 lab for infections.

In the containment level 3 lab, virus stocks were added to PHA blasts to give a multiplicity of infection (MOI) of at least 2, and then cells and virus were incubated for two hours at  $37^{\circ}$ C. After incubation, cultures were diluted with complete media to bring cells to a concentration of  $4x10^{6}$ /ml. Culture flasks were then incubated overnight at  $37^{\circ}$ C. The following day, 75% of the media was removed and replaced with fresh complete media. Culture flasks were incubated for three days then supplemented with fresh complete media to dilute cells to  $2x10^{6}$ /ml. Aliquots of supernatant were removed daily and p24 production in virus cultures was monitored by p24 ELISA. At peak p24 production, supernatant was collected into conical tubes and centrifuged at 1500rpm ( $514 \times g$ ) for 10 minutes. Supernatant was aliquoted into cryovials at 1ml/vial and stored at  $-80^{\circ}$ C for use in infection assays described below.

Complete media and fresh PHA-stimulated 'feeder' cells from the same donor were added back to the cells remaining in the culture flask, and infection cultures were incubated for an additional 7 days, during which time virus production was monitored by p24 ELISA. An additional virus harvest was collected and stored at -80°C for use in infection assays.

## 2.3.4.3 TCID<sub>50</sub> virus titration assay

Virus stocks were titrated using a 50%-tissue culture infective dose (TCID $_{50}$ ) virus titration assay, which calculates the amount of virus required to infect 50% of inoculated wells. Fresh PBMC from an HIV-uninfected donor were suspended in T75 culture flasks at  $4 \times 10^6$  cells/ml in complete media and stimulated with  $5 \mu g/ml$  of PHA for 3 days at  $37^{\circ}$ C. Cells were washed twice in complete media by centrifugation at 1400rpm (448 x g) for 10 minutes, and counted using trypan blue. Cells were resuspended at  $2 \times 10^6$  cells/ml in complete media.

Complete media was added to wells of a 96-well round-bottom tissue culture microtiter plate (Costar) at  $150\mu$ l/well, except for six wells that were to be inoculated with undiluted virus stock, which only received  $135\mu$ l of complete media well. Plates were taken into the containment level 3 lab for infections.

In the containment level 3 lab, frozen viral stocks were thawed and 65µl of virus was added to the six wells containing 135µl of complete media. Virus was mixed by pipetting

and four-fold dilutions were carried across the plate by transferring  $50\mu l$  of diluted virus into wells containing  $150\mu l$  of complete media (1:4, 1:16, 1:64, 1:256, etc.). Six replicates were plated for each dilution of virus. Cells suspended at  $2x10^6$  cells/ml were added to all wells of the plate at  $50\mu l$ /well (equivalent to  $1x10^5$  cells/well). Negative control wells consisted of  $200\mu l$  of complete media alone,  $50\mu l$  of virus in  $150\mu l$  of complete media (1:4 dilution) and  $50\mu l$  of cells in  $150\mu l$  of complete media. Plates were incubated at  $37^{\circ}$ C for four hours to allow for virus uptake by cells.

After the incubation, plates were sealed with parafilm and centrifuged at 1200rpm (263 x g) for 5 minutes. The media was changed by removing 150 $\mu$ l of supernatant from each well and replacing it with 150 $\mu$ l of fresh complete media. Plates were sealed with parafilm and centrifuged again at 1200rpm (263 x g) for 5 minutes. The media was changed again by removing 150 $\mu$ l of supernatant from each well and replacing it with 150 $\mu$ l of fresh complete media. This step removed most of the initial virus inoculum, allowing more sensitive detection of initial replication of HIV in the well. Plates were incubated at 37°C for 3 days.

On day 3,  $100\mu l$  of supernatant was removed and replaced with  $110\mu l$  of fresh complete media. The additional  $10\mu l$  of media were added to account for media lost to evaporation during the incubation. Culture plates were incubated at  $37^{\circ}C$  until day 7.

On day 7, 110 $\mu$ l of supernatant was harvested and transferred into a non-sterile round-bottom 96 well plate (Sarstedt) containing 12 $\mu$ l of 10% Triton-X100 (Sigma), which disrupts the viral envelope and inactivates the virus in the supernatant. The plates were then sealed with plate sealers (AlumaSeal CS Films for cold storage, Sigma) and frozen at -70°C for at least 24 hours. The wells in the infection culture plate were supplemented with 120 $\mu$ l of fresh complete media then were incubated until day 14. On day 14, supernatants were harvested in the same manner as day seven. Following viral harvest, infections were terminated and plates were sterilized and discarded.

Virus production in infection cultures was determined by p24 ELISA, as described below in section 2.3.4.5. The  $TCID_{50}$  was calculated using the 50% endpoint dilution (i.e. dilution of virus stock which infects 50% of cell cultures) to determine the concentration of infectious virus in the stock using the algorithm of Reed and Muench [360].

#### 2.3.4.4 in vitro infections of primary PBMC

PBMC isolated from HESN or HIV-N participants of the Pumwani CSW cohort were suspended at  $2x10^6$  cells/ml in R-10 media and incubated overnight at  $37^{\circ}$ C in T25 flasks (non-tissue culture treated, BD Falcon). The following day, cells were washed in R-10 media and counted using trypan blue, then resuspended at  $2x10^6$  cells/ml in complete media. Ten million cells were stimulated with  $5\mu$ g/ml PHA for 72 hours for subsequent infection (see section 2.3.4.4.2). Ten million unstimulated cells were used immediately for unstimulated infections (section 2.3.4.4.1).

# 2.3.4.4.1 Unstimulated infections

In the containment level 3 facility, a sterile round-bottom 96 well culture microtiter plate (non-tissue culture treated, Corning) was prepared for each PBMC donor. A frozen aliquot of HIV<sub>ML1956</sub> passage P5/D76/H8/02-02-10 (refers to passage 5, grown in donor 76, harvested 8 days post-infection on February 2, 2010) was thawed and diluted in complete media to achieve a concentration of final MOI of 0.1 at the highest dilution. Virus was mixed by pipetting and four-fold dilutions were carried across the plate to achieve final MOIs 0.1, 0.025, 0.0063, 0.0016 and 0.0004. Six replicates were plated for each dilution of virus. Cells suspended at 2x10<sup>6</sup> cells/ml were added to wells containing virus at 50μl/well (equivalent to 1x10<sup>5</sup> cells/well). Negative control wells consisted of 200μl of complete media alone, 50μl of virus in 150μl of complete media (1:4 dilution) and 50μl of cells in 150μl of complete media. The wells bordering the plate were filled with 200μl of PBS to minimize loss of volume due to evaporation over the course of the culture. PBS was topped up as required. Plates were incubated at 37°C for 4 hours to allow for virus uptake by cells.

After the incubation, plates were sealed with parafilm and centrifuged at 1200rpm (263 x g) for 5 minutes. The media was changed by removing  $150\mu l$  of supernatant from each well and replacing it with  $150\mu l$  of fresh complete media. Plates were sealed with and centrifuged again at 1200rpm (263 x g) for 5 minutes. The media was changed again by

removing 150μl of supernatant from each well and replacing it with 150μl of fresh complete media. Plates were incubated at 37°C for 3 days.

On day 3,  $100\mu$ l of supernatant was removed and replaced with  $110\mu$ l of fresh complete media. Culture plates were incubated at  $37^{\circ}$ C until day 9. Infections of PHA-stimulated PBMC from same donors as unstimulated infections were also set up on day 3, as described in section 2.3.4.4.2 below.

On day 9, 100 $\mu$ l of supernatant was harvested and transferred into a non-sterile round-bottom 96 well plate containing 11 $\mu$ l of 10% Triton-X100. The plates containing harvested treated supernatants were sealed with plate sealers and frozen at -70°C. The wells in the infection culture plate were supplemented with 110 $\mu$ l of fresh complete media then were incubated until day 16. On day 16, supernatants were harvested in the same manner as day 9. Following viral harvest, infected cells were collected for flow cytometry and plates were sterilized and discarded.

#### 2.3.4.4.2 PHA-stimulated infections

PHA-stimulated PBMC were collected on day 3 for infection. Cells were washed in R-10 media and counted by trypan blue exclusion, then resuspended at 2x10<sup>6</sup> cells/ml in complete media. Infection cultures were set up in the containment level 3 lab according to the same protocol as unstimulated infections (section 2.3.4.4.1). However, only three replicates of each dilution were prepared. Supernatants were harvested and frozen on

days 6 and 13 post-inoculation, which corresponded to days 9 and 16 of unstimulated infection cultures. Cells were collected for flow cytometry on day 13.

#### 2.3.4.5 p24 ELISA

## 2.3.4.5.1 ELISA reagents

Coating antibody: HIV-1 p24 hybridoma cells (183-H12-5C, NIH AIDS Research and Reference Reagent Program) were cultured to produce an IgG1 monoclonal antibody reactive with HIV-1 p24. Antibody was purified from cell supernatant using Protein-G sepharose. Eluted antibody was dialyzed vs. PBS and stored at -70°C.

Detection antibody: Rabbit polyclonal anti-p24 (Advanced Biotechnologies) was diluted in blocking buffer and normal mouse sera (Sigma) (20μl antibody, 0.8ml buffer, 180μl mouse sera). An equal volume (1.0ml) of glycerol was added to make a final dilution of 1:100 then the diluted antibody was stored at -20°C until use.

Secondary antibody: Biotin anti-rabbit IgG goat antibody (Sigma) was diluted 1:100 using equal volumes of blocking buffer and glycerol then stored at -20°C until use.

#### 2.3.4.5.2 ELISA protocol

A sandwich ELISA was used to detect the presence of HIV p24 in supernatants from infection cultures.

Coating antibody was thawed and diluted in coupling buffer to  $2\mu g/ml$  prior to coating of plates. ELISA plates (96 well flat-bottom maxisorb, Nunc) were coated with  $100\mu l$  of diluted monoclonal anti-p24 antibody per well overnight at 4°C. Buffer was then removed and coated plates were stored at -70°C until use.

Coated plates were thawed and  $100\mu l$  of blocking buffer was added to each well. Plates were sealed and incubated for two hours at  $37^{\circ}C$  to block exposed areas of wells not coated by the monoclonal anti-p24 antibody. Supernatant was them removed and plates were washed three times with  $150\mu l$  of ddH2O per well.

Frozen supernatants from infection cultures were thawed and  $75\mu l$  was transferred to corresponding wells of ELISA plates. A standard curve was added to the plate using recombinant p24 diluted in blocking buffer. The standard curve ranged from 280 to 0.273ng/ml. The plate was then sealed and incubated overnight at 4°C.

Wells were washed six times with 300 $\mu$ l ELISA wash buffer per well (Amplicor) using a microplate washer (ELx405, Biotek). An aliquot of detection antibody (rabbit polyclonal anti-p24) was thawed and 150 $\mu$ l of antibody was diluted in 10ml of blocking buffer. Diluted detection antibody was added to the ELISA plate at 100 $\mu$ l/well then plate was sealed and incubated at 37°C for 90 minutes.

Wells were washed six times with 300 $\mu$ l ELISA wash buffer per well using the microplate washer. An aliquot of secondary antibody (biotin anti-rabbit goat IgG) was thawed and 100 $\mu$ l of antibody was diluted in 10ml of blocking buffer. Diluted secondary antibody was added to the ELISA plate at 100 $\mu$ l/well then the plate was sealed and incubated at 37°C for 90 minutes.

Wells were washed six times with 300 $\mu$ l ELISA wash buffer per well using the microplate washer. Streptavidin horseradish peroxidase (SA-HRP, Invitrogen) was diluted in blocking buffer (0.5 $\mu$ l SA-HRP in 10ml of buffer) and added to the ELISA plate at 100 $\mu$ l/well then the plate was sealed and incubated at room temperature for 30 minutes.

Wells were washed six times with 300 $\mu$ l ELISA wash buffer per well using the microplate washer. Tetramethyl benzidine (TMB) substrate solution (Invitrogen) was added to the ELISA plate at 100 $\mu$ l/well then plate was sealed. Plates were monitored for development of a blue colour from the reaction between the TMB substrate and p24-bound HRP enzyme. Development times were variable but ranged from 2-8 minutes. When plates were developed, 50 $\mu$ l of 3% HCl was added to each well to stop the reaction.

Optical density of wells was read at OD<sub>450nm</sub> on a SpectraMax Plus spectrophotometer (Molecular Devices). Data was acquired and analyzed using SoftMax Pro software, version 3.1.2 (Molecular Devices).

## 2.3.4.6 Flow cytometry panels for in vitro infection study

Freshly-isolated PBMC were immunophenotyped to assess T cells phenotypes at baseline (i.e. prior to infection). Cells collected from infection cultures with MOI of 0.1 were also characterized to evaluate phenotypes of infected cells, which were identified by intracellular staining of HIV p24 (KC57 clone, Beckman Coulter). Panels used to evaluate ex vivo and post-infection T cell phenotypes are shown in Table 4.

Table 4. Flow cytometry panels used to assess T cell phenotypes in the <i>in vitro</i> infection study.								
	Panels							
Fluorochrome	T cell activation		Regulatory T cells		Infected cells			
	Marker	Source	Marker	Source	Marker	Source		
FITC	CD69	BD	CD103	Invitrogen	HIV p24	Beckman Coulter		
PE	CCR5	BD	CD25	BD	CD127	BD		
PE-CY5	CD38	BD	CTLA4	BD	HLA DR	BD		
PE-CY7	CXCR4	BD	CCR7	BD				
ECD	CD8	Invitrogen	CD45RA	Invitrogen	CD3	Invitrogen		
APC			FOXP3	eBioscence	CD69	BD		
AmCyan	Live/Dead	Invitrogen	Live/Dead	Invitrogen	Live/Dead	Invitrogen		
AlexaFluor 700	CD4	BD	CD4	BD				
Pacific Blue	CD3	BD	CD3	BD				
APC-Cy7	HLA DR	BD			CD25	BD		

#### 2.3.4.7 Statistical analysis of in vitro infection study

Comparisons of continuous variables (i.e. infection frequency, HIV p24 production, T cell phenotypes) between study groups were performed using non-parametric Mann-Whitney *U* tests. Comparisons of T cell phenotypes between infected and uninfected cells or high and low MOIs were performed using the Wilcoxon signed-rank test for matched pairs. Relationships between continuous variables were assessed using Spearman nonparametric correlation. Differences were considered to be statistically

significant if p<0.05. All statistical analyses were performed using GraphPad Prism for Mac OS X, version 5.0a (GraphPad software).

# 2.3.5 Correlates of protection in HIV-controllers

# 2.3.5.1 ex vivo T cell phenotyping

Thawed PBMC were immunophenotyped using multi-colour flow cytometry to characterize T cell memory, activation, Treg frequency and HIV-specific T cell responses.

Panels are shown in Table 5.

# 2.3.5.2 Stimulations and detection of responses

Thawed PBMC were stimulated in 48 well plates as described in section 2.2.4. Flow cytometry panels used in cytokine and proliferation assays are shown in Table 5.

Table 5. Flow cytometry panels used to assess T cell phenotypes and function in HIV-controllers.								
	Panels							
Fluorochrome	Ex vivo T cell phenotypes		Day 1 Cytokine		Day 6 Proliferation			
	Marker	Source	Marker	Source	Marker	Source		
FITC			ΙΕΝγ	BD	CFSE	Invitrogen		
PE	CD25	BD	IL-2	BD				
PE-Cy5	CD38	BD	CD38	BD	CD38	BD		
PE-Cy7	CCR7	BD	CCR7	BD	CCR7	BD		
ECD	CD45RA	Invitrogen	CD45RA	Invitrogen	CD45RA	Invitrogen		
APC	FOXP3	eBioscience	CD8	BD	CD8	BD		
V500	CD8	BD	Live/Dead	Invitrogen	Live/Dead	Invitrogen		
AlexaFluor 700	CD4	BD	CD4	BD	CD4	BD		
Pacific Blue	CD3	BD						
APC-Cy7	HLA DR	BD	CD3	BD	CD3	BD		

# 2.3.5.3 Statistical analysis for MECC study

Comparisons of continuous variables were done using Kruskal-Wallis non-parametric ANOVA, followed by Mann-Whitney *U* tests for pair-wise comparisons. Relationships between continuous variables were assessed using Spearman nonparametric correlation. Dichotomous variables were compared with Fisher's exact test or Chisquare test for trend. Differences were considered to be statistically significant if p<0.05. All statistical analyses were performed using GraphPad Prism for Mac OS X, version 5.0a (GraphPad software).

## **Chapter 3. T Cell Phenotypes and HIV Susceptibility**

#### 3.1 Rationale

Non-human primate models have shown that resting CD4+ T cells are susceptible to SIV infection, yet only produce low levels of virus. Infection of activated CD4+ T cells is required for dissemination of infection due to the dependency of SIV and HIV on host factors expressed in activated cells for viral replication [331-334, 361]. Emerging data from the Pumwani cohort [272, 336] and others [339-342] suggest that immune quiescence may play a role in resistance to HIV infection. The extent to which immune quiescence affects the T cell phenotype and the mechanism(s) by which immune quiescence is maintained in HESN are unclear. To address these gaps in knowledge, T cell activation was evaluated in PBMC from HESN and HIV-N CSW from the Pumwani cohort and regulatory T cells were investigated as a potential mediator of immune quiescence in this population.

# 3.2 Hypothesis

 HESN will demonstrate lower levels of T cell activation and higher levels of regulatory T cells than HIV-N controls.

#### 3.3 Objective

 Determine expression of biomarkers of T cell activation on bulk T cells and memory subsets and evaluate Treg frequency and phenotype in HESN and HIV-N CSW.

#### 3.4 Results

## 3.4.1 Study population

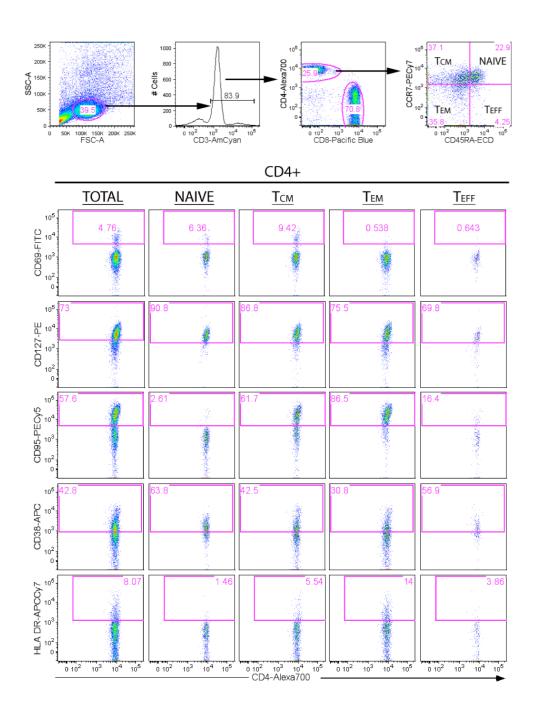
Fresh blood samples from a total of 54 participants from the Pumwani CSW cohort were analyzed for the T cell phenotyping study. The participants included newly enrolled HIV-uninfected controls (HIV-N, n=33) and HESN (n=21). Samples were also obtained from HIV-infected participants (n=46), but those results are beyond the scope of this thesis, and will be presented elsewhere. As shown in Table 6, self-reported duration of prostitution and duration of follow-up within the cohort differed significantly between groups (both p<0.0001), with HESN representing the longest duration of sex work and follow-up. HESN women were also older than HIV-N participants (p<0.0001). This is to be expected, as most participants are HIV-infected upon entry into the cohort, and of those who are seronegative, the majority are infected within a few years [43]. HIV-resistant individuals are healthy and can remain in sex work and, therefore, are older.

## 3.4.2 T cell activation and memory phenotyping

To determine levels of CD4+ and CD8+ T cell activation, expression of CD69, HLA DR, CD38 and CD95/Fas were measured by flow cytometry. Markers of T cell memory (CCR7, CD45RA and CD127/IL-7R $\alpha$ ) were also assessed. Representative staining of T cell activation and memory markers is shown in Figure 3. Frequencies of CD4+ and CD8+ T cells expressing each marker and median fluorescence intensities (MFI) are summarized in Table 7.

Table 6. Characteristics of participants included in study of T cell phenotypes and HIV susceptibility <sup>a</sup>					
	<b>HIV-N</b> (n=33)	<b>HESN</b> (n=21)	p-value <sup>b</sup>		
Age, years	38.5 (31.75-44.0)	49.5 (42.5-53.75)	<0.0001		
Duration of prostitution, years	7.5 (4.0-15.25)	19.0 (13.0-26.5)	<0.0001		
Duration of follow-up, years	2.25 (0.5-4.5)	15.25 (13.5-18.8)	<0.0001		
Clients/week	25.0 (20.0-35.0)	20.0 (10.0-35.0)	0.230		

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Patient data are median (interquartile range) values. <sup>b</sup> p-values were calculated using Mann Whitney *U* tests.



**Figure 3.** Representative staining of T cell memory and activation markers on PBMC samples from participants of the Pumwani CSW cohort. Samples were first gated on lymphocytes using FSC-A and SSC-A properties. CD3+ T cells were identified and further discriminated based on CD4 and CD8 expression. Memory subsets were identified by expression of CD45RA and CCR7. Expression of CD69, CD127, CD95, CD38 and HLA DR was evaluated for bulk CD4+ T cells and T cell memory subsets. Gating on CD4+ T cells is shown. A parallel approach was used to evaluate CD8+ T cell memory and activation. Data from ML 2747 (HIV-N) is used in this example.

Table 7. Expression of activation and memory markers on CD4+ and CD8+ T cells in HIV-N and HESN.

Cultural	Downwater	Ex	p-value	
Subset	Parameter	HIV-N (n=33)	HESN (n=21)	p-value
	CD69+ %	10.4 (7.05-13.3)	6.80 (5.00-10.2)	0.021
	CD69 MFI	9880 (7336-11950)	8189 (7328-10810)	0.155
	CD127+ %	82.7 (77.6-85.0)	81.5 (78.4-86.3)	0.575
	CD127 MFI	7155 (6388-7878)	7522 (6017-8594)	0.545
	CD95+ %	46.5 (40.3-63.3)	55.0 (39.4-63.6)	0.651
	CD95 MFI	13434 (11812- 14306)	12857 (10793-14189)	0.224
Total CD4+	CD38+ %	40.3 (28.1-46.6)	29.0 (20.9-48.2)	0.127
T cells	CD38 MFI	1813 (1660-2055)	1758 (1536-1913)	0.142
	HLA DR+ %	3.90 (2.65-5.27)	3.49 (2.99-6.18)	0.674
	HLA DR MFI	2515 (2338-2908)	2882 (2619-3094)	0.118
	CD38+ HLA DR+ %	1.98 (1.52-2.61)	1.81 (1.24-3.33)	0.842
	TNAIVE: CD45RA+ CCR7+ %	17.4 (12.4-26.5)	12.3 (7.08-20.5)	0.032
	Tcm: CD45RA- CCR7+ %	34.6 (29.9-39.8)	33.0 (24.6-40.3)	0.311
	TEM: CD45RA- CCR7- %	39.8 (32.3-44.9)	47.9 (39.3-52.3)	0.014
	Teff: CD45RA+ CCR7- %	6.52 (3.46-10.1)	5.46 (2.62-11.6)	0.777
	CD69+ %	12.6 (8.68-16.7)	8.30 (4.60-12.7)	0.008
	CD69 MFI	8961 (7834-10131)	8492 (6500-9648)	0.202
	CD127+ %	60.8 (52.5-70.5)	56.1 (51.3-64.5)	0.189
	CD127 MFI	6085 (5300-6656)	6010 (4978-6500)	0.323
	CD95+ %	44.3 (32.9-56.4)	43.1 (22.4-58.0)	0.310
	CD95 MFI	7588 (6807-8194)	6740 (5932-7957)	0.097
	CD38+ %	25.0 (16.0-29.7)	19.1 (11.7-35.5)	0.275
Total CD8+ T cells	CD38 MFI	1467 (1362-1592)	1404 (1304-1619)	0.421
	HLA DR+ %	8.67 (5.89-10.6)	8.69 (6.21-16.0)	0.506
	HLA DR MFI	2555 (2343-2768)	2600 (2459-2850)	0.434
	CD38+ HLA DR+ %	3.81 (2.89-5.45)	4.34 (2.19-7.31)	0.319
	TNAIVE: CD45RA+ CCR7+ %	32.1 (19.9-40.2)	23.7 (16.2-29.6)	0.024
	Tcм: CD45RA- CCR7+ %	9.33 (6.67-11.1)	7.69 (5.41-11.0)	0.349
	TEM: CD45RA- CCR7- %	31.0 (27.0-40.0)	34.0 (26.2-49.9)	0.445
	TEFF: CD45RA+ CCR7- %	25.2 (21.0-32.1)	31.8 (22.3-38.0)	0.099

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Expression of phenotypic markers is listed as median of percent positive (+) cells or median fluorescence intensity (MFI) units. Interquartile range is shown in parentheses.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup> p-values were calculated using non-parametric Mann-Whitney U tests. Parameters that demonstrated statistically significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.10) p-values are highlighted in bold text.

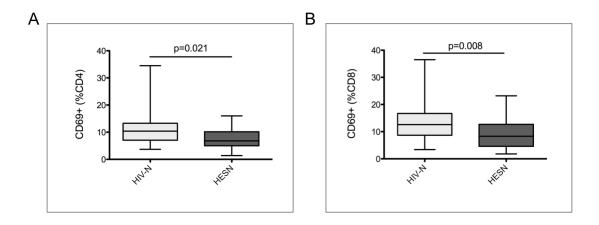
#### 3.4.3 T cell activation and memory in HESN and HIV-N

The aim of the study was to characterize biomarkers of T cell activation of HESN. Most notably, CD4+ and CD8+ T cells expressing CD69 were found at a lower frequency in HESN relative to HIV-N (p=0.021 and p=0.008, respectively) (Figure 4A, B).

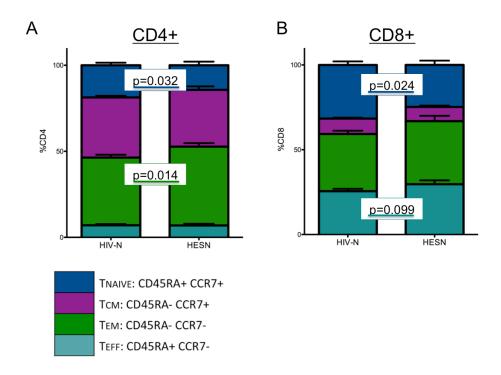
In addition to differences in CD69 expression, HESN also demonstrated a unique distribution of memory T cell subsets (Figures 5A, B). HESN had significantly lower frequencies of CD4+ and CD8+ naïve T cells (TNAIVE: CD45RA+ CCR7+), when compared to HIV-N (p=0.032 and p=0.024, respectively). In the CD4+ T cell compartment, this reduced TNAIVE subset was accompanied by elevated frequencies of effector memory T cells (TEM: CD45RA- CCR7-) in HESN relative to HIV-N (p=0.014). In the CD8+ T cell compartment, the reduced TNAIVE subset was associated with a relative expansion of terminally-differentiated effector T cells (TEFF: CD45RA+ CCR7-) in HESN (p=0.099).

## 3.4.4 Activation of memory T cell subsets

The levels of CD69, CD38, HLA DR, CD95 and CD127 were analyzed on each memory T cell subset. Frequencies of CD4+ and CD8+ naïve, TcM, TEM and TEFF cells expressing each marker are summarized in Tables 8 and 9. The expression of activation markers on memory cell subsets tended to reflect the bulk CD4+ and CD8+ T cells. However, some differences are notable.



**Figure 4.** Comparison of CD69 expression on T cells between HIV-N and HESN. (A) The frequency of CD4+ T cells expressing CD69 is lower in HESN than HIV-N participants. (B) The frequency of CD8+ T cells expressing CD69 is lower in HESN than HIV-N participants. Box plots represent median frequencies of positive cells and respective interquartile ranges. Whiskers represent range in frequencies of positive cells. Statistical comparisons were done using Mann Whitney *U* tests.



**Figure 5.** Comparison of T cell memory subsets between HIV-N and HESN. The contribution of memory cell subsets to the total T cell pool was analyzed in HIV-N (n=31) and HESN (n=20) using relative expression of CD45RA and CCR7 on CD4+ and CD8+ T cells. (A) HESN have fewer CD4+ TNAIVE and more CD4+ TEM cells than HIV-N. (B) HESN have fewer CD8+ TNAIVE and more CD8+ TEFF cells than HIV-N. Stacked bars and whiskers represent mean and SEM.

The frequency of CD69+ CD4+ and CD8+ T cells was lower in HESN, as described above. Analysis of CD69 expression on CD4+ memory subsets revealed that the differences observed in bulk T cells were largely reflected in memory subsets. These differences were most notable in the TNAIVE (p=0.077) and TEFF (p=0.013) subsets (Table 8, Figure 6). In the CD8+ T cell compartment, the major differences in CD69 expression were found in the TCM (p=0.060), TEM (p=0.088) and TEFF (p=0.081) subsets (Table 9, Figure 7).

Analysis of activation markers on memory subsets revealed some trends that were not evident on bulk T cells. For example, CD38 expression on CD4+ TcM cells was lower in HESN than HIV-N participants (p=0.032) (Table 8, Figure 6). Similarly, analysis of CD95 expression on memory CD8+ T cells revealed lower CD95+ TEM in HESN when compared to HIV-N (p=0.049) (Table 9, Figure 7).

#### 3.4.5 Regulatory T cells in HESN and HIV-N

The reduced levels of T cell activation in HESN led to the investigation of Tregs, which suppress T cell activation. Tregs were identified by coexpression of high levels of CD25 and FOXP3 on CD4+ T cells (Figure 8A). We also examined additional markers, demonstrating that CD4+ CD25+ FOXP3+ cells expressed low levels of CD127 and primarily exhibited a Tcm/TEM phenotype, consistent with known characteristics of Tregs. A comparison of Treg frequency between HIV-N (n=33) and HESN (n=21) revealed that Tregs were significantly elevated in HESN women when compared to HIV-N controls (p = 0.016) (Figure 8B).

Table 8. Expression of activation markers on CD4+ T cell memory subsets in HiV-N and HESN.

Subset	Dougnetou	Ex	p-value <sup>b</sup>	
Subset	Parameter	HIV-N (n=31)	HESN (n=20)	p-value
	CD69+	10.9 (6.9-16.2)	8.03 (5.69-12.2)	0.077
	CD127+	92.6 (90.2-94.8)	92.6 (87.8-94.4)	0.519
CD4+ Naïve	CD95+	3.01 (1.33-5.53)	3.00 (1.99-4.36)	0.670
(CD45RA+ CCR7+)	CD38+	68.5 (53.5-79.4)	54.7 (42.7-74.4)	0.170
	HLA DR+	2.72 (1.47-3.93)	2.11 (1.06-5.45)	0.706
	CD38+ HLA DR+	2.17 (1.31-3.44)	1.95 (0.80-5.36)	0.857
	CD69+	10.5 (6.95-17.0)	8.88 (4.49-12.9)	0.139
	CD127+	89.5 (86.6-91.0)	87.7 (86.1-91.1)	0.588
CD4+ Tcm:	CD95+	52.0 (44.4-63.9)	58.8 (47.1-70.0)	0.220
Central Memory (CD45RA- CCR7+)	CD38+	40.8 (27.7-46.5)	29.2 (18.4-40.0)	0.032
	HLA DR+	2.85 (1.90-4.10)	3.50 (2.29-5.47)	0.236
	CD38+ HLA DR+	1.64 (0.88-2.35)	1.68 (1.08-3.27)	0.307
	CD69+	1.60 (1.05-4.61)	1.75 (1.44-3.84)	0.458
	CD127+	83.6 (78.7-87.7)	85.4 (81.7-88.7)	0.531
CD4+ TEM: Effector Memory	CD95+	76.4 (65.6-81.7)	74.8 (67.1-84.6)	0.759
(CD45RA- CCR7-)	CD38+	23.0 (16.3-27.8)	17.0 (12.2-22.5)	0.074
	HLA DR+	4.62 (3.93-6.59)	5.59 (3.71-9.13)	0.340
	CD38+ HLA DR+	2.04 (1.51-2.65)	1.81 (1.49-3.57)	0.797
	CD69+	1.55 (1.09-3.05)	0.77 (0.01-3.38)	0.013
	CD127+	85.1 (79.2-91.4)	84.6 (78.3-90.3)	0.857
CD4+ TEFF: Terminal effector	CD95+	8.60 (3.36-20.8)	9.65 (6.06-17.2)	0.829
(CD45RA+ CCR7-)	CD38+	60.9 (47.3-73.5)	53.8 (39.0-66.9)	0.226
	HLA DR+	2.54 (1.01-5.34)	1.60 (1.14-5.04)	0.631
	CD38+ HLA DR+	1.88 (0.80-3.07)	1.24 (0.68-3.99)	0.460

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Expression of phenotypic markers is listed as median of percent positive (+) cells. Interquartile range is shown in parentheses.
<sup>b</sup> p-values were calculated using non-parametric Mann-Whitney U tests. Parameters that demonstrated statistically

<sup>&</sup>quot;p-values were calculated using non-parametric Mann-Whitney U tests. Parameters that demonstrated statistically significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.10) p-values are highlighted in bold text.

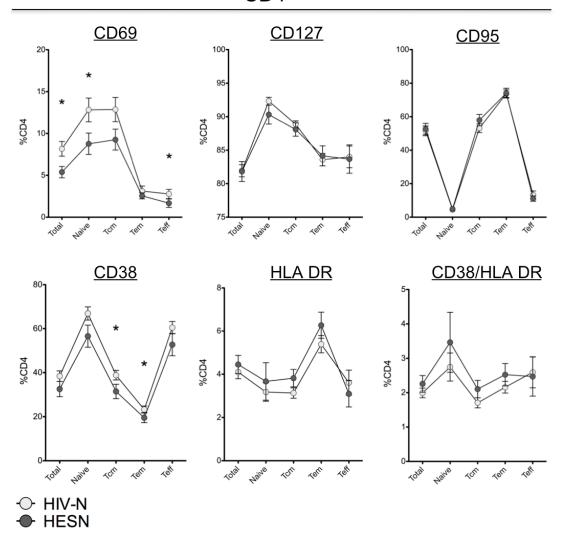
Table 9. Expression of activation markers on CD8+ T cell memory subsets in HIV-N and HESN.

Subset	Dougnator	Expre	ession <sup>a</sup>	p-value <sup>b</sup>
Subset	Parameter	HIV-N (n=31)	HESN (n=20)	p-value
	CD69+	10.3 (6.98-17.3)	9.05 (6.85-11.3)	0.180
	CD127+	88.5 (82.8-90.8)	86.7 (74.6-90.3)	0.319
CD8+ Naïve	CD95+	7.86 (3.35-11.0)	5.34 (3.33-12.7)	0.992
(CD45RA+ CCR7+)	CD38+	35.1 (23.5-42.7)	31.7 (16.8-41.3)	0.323
	HLA DR+	1.75 (1.12-3.78)	1.85 (0.70-6.12)	0.738
	CD38+ HLA DR+	1.25 (0.51-2.34)	0.73 (0.37-3.64)	0.837
	CD69+	17.6 (12.6-26.8)	13.4 (8.68-18.2)	0.060
	CD127+	71.8 (65.5-79.4)	71.5 (64.3-77.3)	0.911
CD8+ Tcm:	CD95+	55.2 (42.9-67.5)	56.6 (45.1-70.2)	0.656
Central Memory (CD45RA- CCR7+)	CD38+	24.6 (18.7-30.6)	18.4 (14.1-26.4)	0.112
	HLA DR+	10.2 (5.27-14.0)	11.7 (7.24-20.1)	0.363
	CD38+ HLA DR+	5.00 (3.47-7.84)	7.67 (3.57-12.2)	0.137
	CD69+	4.86 (3.83-7.66)	3.90 (1.27-6.49)	0.088
	CD127+	53.3 (38.3-59.1)	49.1 (46.1-60.3)	0.725
CD8+ TEM: Effector Memory	CD95+	78.0 (66.1-83.5)	70.4 (47.1-77.7)	0.049
(CD45RA- CCR7-)	CD38+	15.8 (10.4-23.0)	13.4 (9.7-21.6)	0.414
	HLA DR+	13.1 (10.7-19.4)	14.6 (10.5-19.6)	0.612
	CD38+ HLA DR+	5.53 (4.10-9.46)	6.24 (3.51-9.80)	0.674
	CD69+	4.61 (2.80-8.23)	3.43 (1.41-6.14)	0.081
	CD127+	43.4 (25.4-62.0)	42.2 (29.9-54.9)	0.553
CD8+ TEFF: Terminal effector	CD95+	45.9 (27.9-67.4)	38.5 (14.0-54.3)	0.157
(CD45RA+ CCR7-)	CD38+	24.6 (16.8-32.3)	20.5 (10.5-39.6)	0.303
	HLA DR+	7.65 (5.56-13.7)	7.99 (5.38-19.2)	0.680
	CD38+ HLA DR+	3.29 (1.72-7.45)	3.68 (1.59-9.74)	0.565

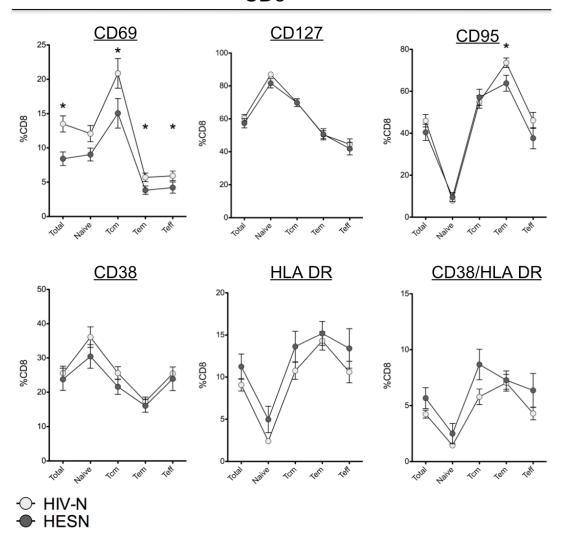
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Expression of phenotypic markers is listed as median of percent positive (+) cells. Interquartile range is shown in parentheses.

parentheses.

b p-values were calculated using non-parametric Mann-Whitney U tests. Parameters that demonstrated statistically significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.10) p-values are highlighted in bold text.



**Figure 6.** Activation of CD4+ T cell memory subsets in HIV-N and HESN. Expression of CD69, CD127, CD95, CD38, HLA DR and co-expression of CD38 and HLA DR were measured on bulk CD4+ T cells and individual memory CD4+ subsets and compared between HIV-N (n=31) and HESN (n=20). Mean and SEM are shown. Statistically significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.10) differences as determined by Mann-Whitney U tests are indicated by an asterisk (\*). P-values for all comparisons are listed in Table 3.3.



**Figure 7.** Activation of CD8+ T cell memory subsets in HIV-N and HESN. Expression of CD69, CD127, CD95, CD38, HLA DR and co-expression of CD38 and HLA DR were measured on bulk CD8+ T cells and individual memory CD8+ subsets and compared between HIV-N (n=31) and HESN (n=20). Mean and SEM are shown. Statistically significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.10) differences as determined by Mann-Whitney U tests are indicated by an asterisk (\*). P-values for all comparisons are listed in Table 3.4.

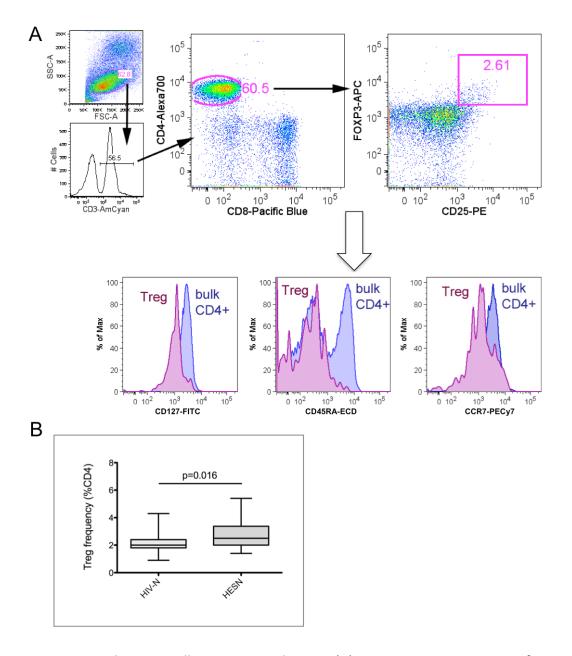
#### 3.4.6 Tregs and T cell activation

To evaluate the effects of Tregs on levels of T cell activation, Treg frequency was correlated with expression of CD69, CD38, HLA DR, CD127 and CD95 on CD4+ and CD8+ T cells (Table 10). Treg frequency correlated inversely with CD4+ CD38+ T cells (p=0.032, r=-0.28) and the MFIs of CD38 (p=0.008, r=-0.35) and CD69 (p=0.026, r=-0.29) on CD4+ T cells. Likewise, in the CD8+ T cell compartment, Treg frequency correlated inversely with the MFIs of CD38 (p=0.021, r=-0.30) and CD95 (p=0.036, r=-0.29). Treg frequency was positively correlated with the MFI of CD127 on both CD4+ (p=0.002, r=0.41) and CD8+ (p=0.095, r=0.22) T cells. Elevated levels of CD38, CD69 and loss of CD127 are associated with activated T cells. Thus, these data support the hypothesis that Tregs are involved in controlling baseline levels of T cell activation.

### 3.4.7 Effects of participant characteristics on phenotype

As discussed above, HESN were significantly older than HIV-N. Phenotype was therefore analyzed as a function of age within each study group (Table 11).

As shown in the previous sections, HESN had low levels of activation as indicated by CD69 expression on CD4+ and CD8+ T cells and elevated Treg frequencies. When the frequency of CD4+ or CD8+ CD69+ cells was correlated with age, no associations were found. Similarly, Treg frequency did not correlate with age in any study group, suggesting that these differences observed between HESN and HIV-N or HIV+ are due to their HESN status, rather than age (Table 11).



**Figure 8.** Regulatory T cells in HIV-N and HESN. (A) Representative staining of Tregs. Samples were gated on lymphocytes using FSC-A and SSC-A properties. CD3+ T cells were identified and further discriminated based on CD4 expression. CD4+ T cells coexpressing high levels of CD25 and FOXP3 were designated as Tregs. Tregs expressed low levels of CD127, were primarily CD45RA- and had intermediate expression of CCR7, consistent with a TCM/TEM phenotype. Data from ML2040 (HIV-N) is used in this example. (B) CD4+ CD25+ FOXP3+ Treg frequencies in HIV-N (n=33) and HESN (n=21). HESN have elevated Treg frequencies compared to HIV-N. Box plots represent median frequencies of positive cells and respective interquartile ranges. Whiskers represent range in frequencies of positive cells. P-values were calculated using the Mann-Whitney *U* test.

Table 10. Correlations of Treg frequency with markers of T cell activation.					
Parameter	Treg/CD4+ T cell act	ivation correlations	Treg/CD8+ T cell activation correlations		
	p-value <sup>a</sup>	r <sup>b</sup>	p-value	r	
CD69+ %	0.461		0.951		
CD69 MFI	0.026	-0.29	0.502		
CD127+ %	0.103		0.914		
CD127 MFI	0.002	0.41	0.095	0.22	
CD95+ %	0.415		0.617		
CD95 MFI	0.138		0.036	-0.29	
CD38+ %	0.032	-0.28	0.112		
CD38 MFI	0.008	-0.35	0.021	-0.30	
HLA DR+ %	0.383		0.511		
HLA DR MFI	0.161		0.987		
CD38+ HLA DR+ %	0.967		0.737		

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> p-values calculated by Spearman rank correlation.
<sup>b</sup> r values are Spearman rho correlation coefficients. Spearman r values are only shown in the case of a significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.1) p-value. Negative r values indicate inverse correlations, positive r values indicate direct correlations.

Reduced CD4+ TCM CD38+ and CD8+ TEM CD95+ cells in HESN support the observation of low levels of T cell activation, as shown in section 3.4.4. CD38 expression did not associate with age in HIV-N or HESN groups. In the HIV-N group, age was positively correlated with CD95 expression on CD4+ and CD8+ T cells (p=0.027, r=0.40 and p=0.012, r=0.45, respectively) (Table 11). However, if the differences in CD8+ TEM CD95+ cells in HESN were due to age, the HESN group would be expected to have elevated, rather than the observed reduced, frequencies of these cells.

Memory subset distribution also differed between HIV-N and HESN. In HIV-N, memory subsets were skewed with age, which correlated inversely with CD4+ and CD8+ naïve subsets (CD4: p=0.048, r=-0.37; CD8: p=0.004, r=-0.5) and positively with CD4+ TEM (p=0.086, r=0.32) and CD8+ TEFF (p=0.020, r=0.42), in accordance with previous studies, which showed that the naïve T cell compartment shrinks with age [362]. The inverse association between age and naïve T cell subsets may explain the observed difference between HESN and HIV-N.

In the HIV-N group, age was also positively correlated with CD4+ and CD8+ expression of HLA DR (CD4: p=0.006, r=0.47; CD8: p=0.025, r=0.39) and inversely correlated with CD8+ CD127 expression (p=0.003, r=-0.50). These results are consistent with previous studies on aging, which is marked by chronic inflammation, thymic involution and differentiation of T cells [362].

Behavioural characteristics were also investigated for their effects on phenotype. In HIV-N, duration of prostitution correlated with CD4+ and CD8+ expression of CD95 (CD4: p=0.020, r=0.43; CD8: p=0.010, r=0.46) and HLA DR (CD4: p=0.005, r=0.48; CD8: p=0.020, r=0.40) and inversely with CD4+ naïve T cells (p=0.054, r=-0.35). Older individuals tend to report longer duration of sex work, so these associations likely reflect the effects of age on the immune system.

In HIV-N participants, weak inverse correlations were found between clients/week and CD4+ or CD8+ expression of HLA DR (CD4+: p=0.097, r=-0.30; CD8+: p=0.082, r=-0.32). These results suggest that more client exposures may lead to lower T cell activation. Dampening of T cell activation could be an effect of Treg activity or other regulatory mechanisms fuelled by exposure to alloantigens or other inflammatory stimuli.

### 3.5 Summary

This study aimed to determine whether immune quiescence could be observed at the level of T cell activation in HESN women of the Pumwani cohort. Reduced CD69+ CD4+ and CD8+ T cells were observed in HESN, indicating low cellular activation. Furthermore, HESN had lower CD4+ CD38+ TcM and CD8+ CD95+ TEM cells. In addition, HESN had elevated Tregs relative to HIV-N, implicating Tregs as a potential driver of immune quiescence. Treg frequency correlated inversely with the frequency of activated T cells. Collectively, these data confirm the hypothesis that HESN would demonstrate lower levels of T cell activation and higher levels of regulatory T cells than HIV-N controls.

		HIV-N	l (n=33)	HESN	(n=21)
Variable	Phenotype	p-value <sup>a</sup>	r <sup>b</sup>	p-value	r
	CD4+ CD69	0.225	·	0.800	·
	CD4+ CD127	0.860		0.236	
	CD4+ CD95	0.027	0.40	0.669	
	CD4+ CD38	0.156		0.739	
	CD4+ HLA DR	0.006	0.47	0.262	
	CD4+ naïve	0.048	-0.37	0.291	
	CD4+ TcM	0.615		0.833	
	CD4+ TEM	0.086	0.32	0.467	
	CD4+ TEFF	0.926		0.514	
Age	CD4+ Treg	0.247		0.847	
	CD8+ CD69	0.207		0.618	
	CD8+ CD127	0.003	-0.50	0.297	
	CD8+ CD95	0.012	0.45	0.437	
	CD8+ CD38	0.236		0.555	
	CD8+ HLA DR	0.025	0.39	0.189	
	CD8+ naïve	0.004	-0.50	0.246	
	CD8+ TcM	0.377		0.224	
	CD8+ TEM	0.180		0.251	
	CD8+ TEFF	0.020	0.42	0.149	
	CD4+ CD69	0.756		0.773	
	CD4+ CD127	0.382		0.883	
	CD4+ CD95	0.020	0.43	0.923	
	CD4+ CD38	0.369		0.262	
	CD4+ HLA DR	0.005	0.48	0.668	
	CD4+ naïve	0.054	-0.35	0.755	
	CD4+ TcM	0.545		0.472	
	CD4+ TEM	0.134		0.431	
Duration of	CD4+ TEFF	0.138		0.349	
prostitution	CD4+ Treg	0.563		0.119	
	CD8+ CD69	0.915		0.823	
	CD8+ CD127	0.339		0.475	
	CD8+ CD95	0.010	0.46	0.496	
	CD8+ CD38	0.921		0.620	
	CD8+ HLA DR	0.020	0.40	0.321	
	CD8+ naïve	0.129		0.751	
	CD8+ TCM	0.671		0.682	
	CD8+ TEM	0.301		0.474	
	CD8+ TEFF	0.623		0.183	
	CD4+ CD69 CD4+ CD127	0.980 0.069	0.33	0.696 0.598	
	CD4+ CD127 CD4+ CD95	0.661	0.55	0.653	
	CD4+ CD38	0.726		0.561	
	CD4+ CD38	0.097	-0.30	1.000	
	CD4+ naïve	0.196	-0.50	0.107	
	CD4+ Traive	0.587		0.273	
Clients/week	CD4+ TEM	0.376		0.427	
	CD4+ TEFF	0.397		0.263	
	CD4+ Treg	0.494		0.660	
	CD8+ CD69	0.782		0.970	
	CD8+ CD127	0.538		0.994	
	CD8+ CD95	0.223		0.387	
	CD8+ CD38	0.336		0.399	
	CD8+ HLA DR	0.082	-0.32	0.641	
	CD8+ naïve	0.342		0.157	
	CD8+ TCM	0.448		0.201	
	CD8+ TEM	0.127		0.228	
	CD8+ TEFF	0.140		0.357	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> p-values calculated by Spearman rank correlation.
<sup>b</sup> r values are Spearman rho correlation coefficients, shown in the case of a significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.1) p-value.

## **Chapter 4. Regulatory T cell Function**

#### 4.1 Rationale

The finding of elevated Tregs in HESN CSW prompted the question of their suppressive capacity. HIV-specific T cell responses have been detected in numerous cases of HESN, including HESN CSW from the Pumwani cohort [274-285], but the potential of *in vitro* depletion of Tregs to boost these responses, or reveal uncharacterized responses, in HESN needs to be addressed. Treg function was similarly examined in one study of exposed-uninfected neonates. Analogous to HESN CSW, the exposed-uninfected neonates had elevated Treg frequencies and detectable HIV-specific CD8+ T cell responses, and depletion of Tregs resulted in amplified cytokine production in response to HIV antigen stimulation [320].

# 4.2 Hypotheses

- HIV-N, HESN and HIV+ will demonstrate comparable increases in T cell responses to CD3/CD28 stimulation following Treg depletion.
- 2. Depletion of Tregs from HESN and HIV+ CSW will boost pre-existing HIV-specific responses or reveal previously undetectable responses.
- Amplification of T cell responses following Treg depletion will be strongest in individuals with highest Treg frequencies.

## 4.3 Objectives

- Evaluate T cell cytokine and proliferation responses to stimulation with CD3/CD28
  microbeads before and after depletion of Tregs from PBMC of HESN, HIV-N and
  HIV+ CSW.
- 2. Evaluate T cell cytokine and proliferation responses to HIV gag peptides before and after depletion of Tregs from PBMC of HESN, HIV-N and HIV+ CSW.
- 3. Correlate ex vivo Treg frequency and phenotype with suppressive capacity.

### 4.4 Results

## 4.4.1 Study population

Treg function was evaluated in a total of 17 participants of the Pumwani cohort, including 4 HIV-N, 6 HESN and 7 HIV+ women. The HIV-infected group consisted of 2 patients currently undergoing antiretroviral therapy at the time of sampling and 5 patients who were therapy-naïve. Consistent with the population sample discussed in Chapter 3, self-reported duration of prostitution and duration of follow-up within this population differed significantly between groups (p=0.031 and p-0.004, respectively), with HESN representing the longest duration of sex work and follow-up. HESN women were also significantly older than the other participants (p=0.036). These data are represented in Table 12.

Table 12. Characteristics of participants included in Treg function experiments <sup>a</sup>				
	HIV-N (n=4)	HESN (n=6)	HIV+ (n=7)	p-value <sup>b</sup>
Age, years	28.5 (24.8-33.8)	44.5 (32.0-52.8)	38.0 (30.0-40.0)	0.036
Duration of prostitution, years	7.5 (5.0-11.5)	20.0 (12.0-26.5)	7.0 (5.0-10.0)	0.031
Duration of follow-up, years	1.8 (1.5-4.3)	17.3 (14.0-18.0)	2.0 (1.0-3.5)	0.004
Clients/week	20.0 (10.5-31.0)	28.0 (8.8-35.0)	12.0 (5.0-18.0)	0.483
CD4 count			532.0 (487.0-689.0)	
Current ARV use, number of patients (%)			2 (28.6)	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Patient data are median (interquartile range) values, unless otherwise indicated. <sup>b</sup>p-values were calculated using Kruskal-Wallis non-parametric ANOVA.

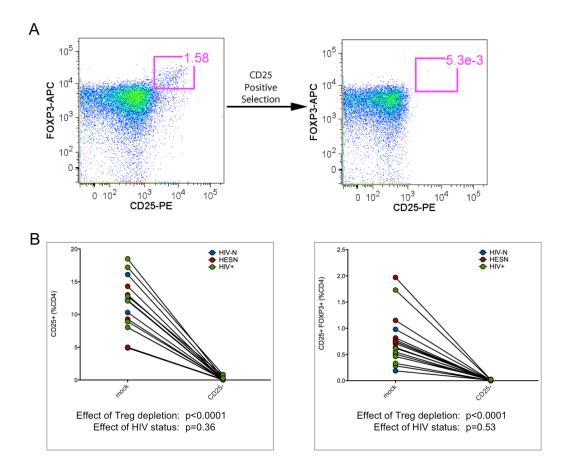
### 4.4.2 Treg depletions

Tregs were depleted from bulk PBMC using immunomagnetic positive selection of CD25+ cells. Purity of CD25-depleted PBMC was assessed by flow cytometry (Figure 9A). As shown in Figure 9B, CD25 depletion effectively removed CD4+ CD25+ T cells (p<0.0001), including CD25+ FOXP3+ Tregs (p<0.0001).

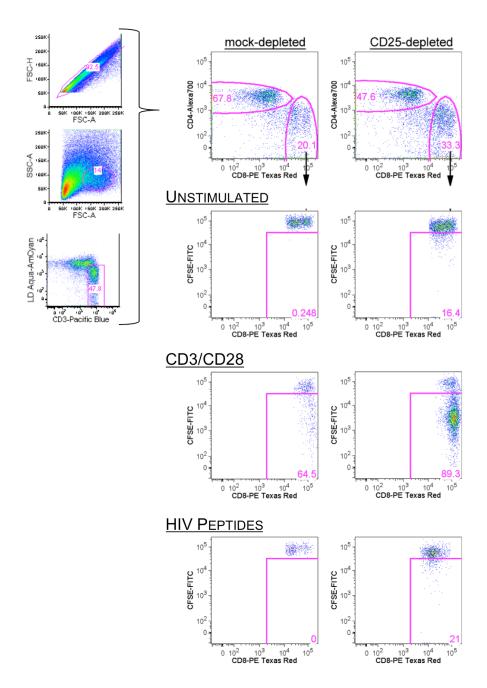
## 4.4.3 Effect of Treg depletion on T cell proliferation

T cell proliferation was measured in mock- and CD25-depleted cell cultures six days post-stimulation with CD3/CD28 beads and HIV gag peptides using CFSE dye dilution in HIV-N (n=4), HESN (n=6) and HIV+ (n=5) participants (Figure 10). All individuals responded to CD3/CD28 stimulation. CD8+ T cell proliferation responses were significantly boosted following Treg depletion (p=0.033), regardless of HIV status, although Treg depletion failed to boost responses in some individuals (Figure 11A,B). A comparable trend was observed in the CD4+ T cell compartment, though this did not reach statistical significance (p=0.086).

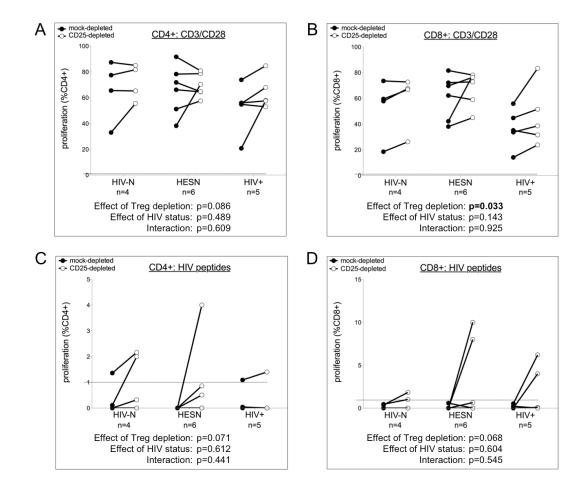
Treg depletion similarly resulted in trends toward enhanced HIV gag-specific CD4+ (p=0.071) and CD8+ (p=0.068) T cell proliferation responses (Figure 11C,D). However, it is important to note that not all responses met the threshold of positive HIV gag-specific responses pre-determined in HIV-uninfected low-risk volunteers, as described in section 2.2.4 of Materials and Methods (indicated by dashed line in all panels of Figure 11).



**Figure 9.** Purity of CD25-depleted PBMC. (A) Representative flow cytometry data of PBMC before and after depletion of CD25+ cells. Events displayed represent CD4+ T cells gated first on singlets, lymphocytes and CD3+ events. CD4+ T cells co-expressing high levels of CD25 (stained with detection antibody clone 2A3) and FOXP3 were designated as Tregs. Data from ML 1607 (HESN) is used in this example. (B) CD25 positive selection effectively depleted CD25+ (left panel) and CD25+ FOXP3+ Tregs (right panel) from PBMC of HIV-N (n=5), HESN (n=6) and HIV+ (n=6), regardless of HIV status. Negative control (mock-depleted) samples were treated the same as CD25-depleted samples but were not incubated with the CD25 positive selection cocktail. Results of two-way repeated measures ANOVA are indicated at the bottom of each panel.



**Figure 10.** Representative staining of T proliferation responses. Samples were first gated on singlets using FSC-H and FSC-A properties, followed by lymphocyte identification using FSC-A and SSC-A. Live T cells were then identified by gating on CD3+ cells with dim staining of Live/Dead Aqua, and further discriminated based on CD4 and CD8 expression. CFSE dye dilution was used to detect proliferation 6 days post-stimulation with CD3/CD28 beads or HIV peptides in mock-depleted or CD25-depleted cultures. Gating on CD8+ T cells is shown. A parallel approach was used to evaluate CD8+ T cell proliferation. Representative data from ML1985 (HESN) is used in this example.



**Figure 11.** Effect of Treg depletion on T cell proliferation responses. (A-B) Treg depletion resulted in greater CD4+ (A) and CD8+ (B) T cell proliferation in response to stimulation with CD3/CD28 beads in the majority of individuals, though exceptions were observed. (C-D) Treg depletion augmented or revealed HIV-specific CD4+ (C) or CD8+ (D) T cell proliferative responses. Dotted line indicates background level of response as determined by T cell proliferation in response to HIV peptide stimulation in HIV-uninfected low-risk volunteers. Responses above dotted line are considered positive responses. Data includes responses from 4 HIV-N, 6 HESN and 5 HIV+. Results of two-way repeated measures ANOVA are indicated at the bottom of each panel.

We used this threshold to address whether Treg depletion would reveal responses that were previously undetectable. Before Treg depletion, 2 of 15 individuals (1 HIV-N and 1 HIV+) had positive HIV gag-specific CD4+ T cell proliferation responses (Figure 12A), and HIV gag-specific CD8+ T cell proliferation responses were undetectable in all individuals (Figure 12B). Following Treg depletion, HIV gag-specific CD4+ T cell proliferation responses were detectable in 4 individuals, including 2 individuals with previously undetectable responses (1 HIV-N and 1 HESN) (Figure 12A). In the CD8+ T cell compartment, Treg depletion revealed HIV gag-specific proliferation responses in 6 individuals with previously undetectable responses (2 HIV-N, 2 HESN and 2 HIV+) (Figure 12B). The effect of Treg depletion on unveiling CD8+ T cell responses was statistically significant (p=0.017).

# 4.4.4 Effect of Treg depletion on T cell cytokine production

Production of IFN $\gamma$ , IL-2 and TNF $\alpha$  by CD4+ and CD8+ T cells was measured in mock- and CD25-depleted cell cultures 14 hours post-stimulation with CD3/CD28 beads and HIV gag peptides in HIV-N (n=4), HESN (n=3) and HIV+ (n=4) participants (Figure 13). CD4+ IFN $\gamma$ , IL-2 and TNF $\alpha$  production in response to CD3/CD28 stimulation was enhanced following Treg depletion (p=0.030, p=0.042 and p=0.080, respectively) (Figure 14A). CD8+ TNF $\alpha$  production in response to CD3/CD28 stimulation was similarly enhanced following Treg depletion (p=0.049) (Figure 14B). While Treg depletion boosted CD3/CD28-stimulated CD8+ IFN $\gamma$  and IL-2 production in some individuals, this effect was not observed in all cases and the effect was not statistically significant.

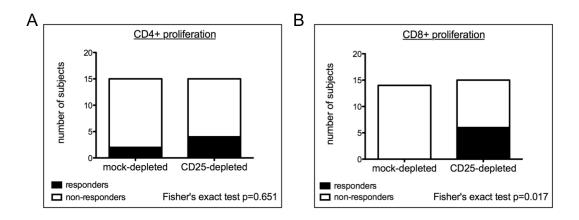
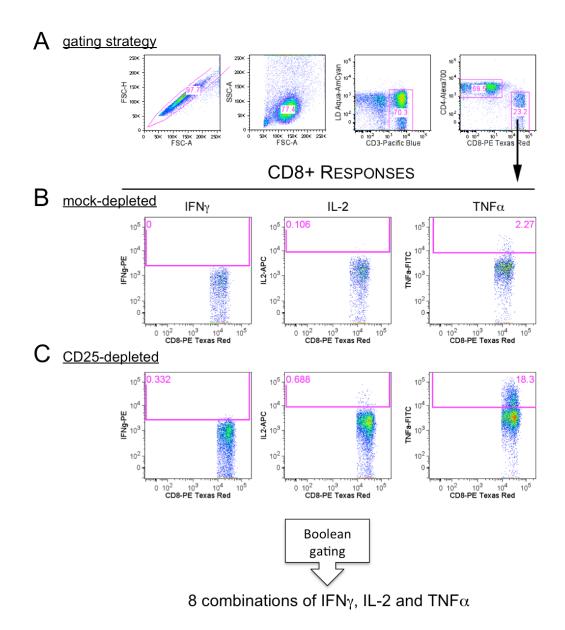


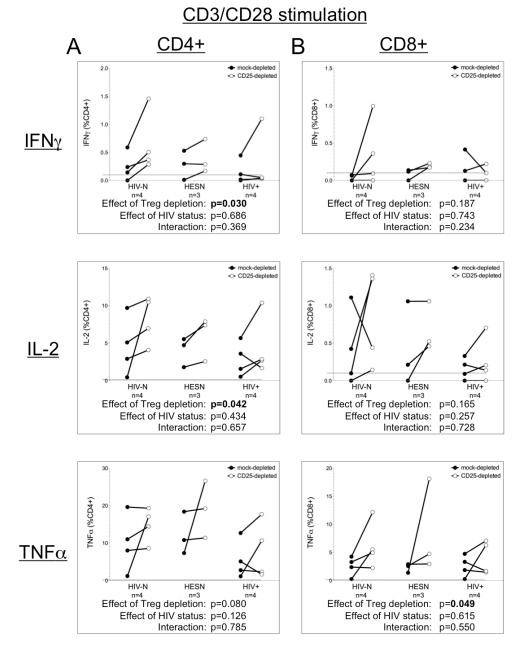
Figure 12. Effect of Treg depletion on detection of positive proliferation responses to HIV gag stimulation. (A) Positive CD4+ T cell proliferation responses were observed in 2/15 individuals in mock-depleted cultures. Following Treg depletion, positive CD4+ T cell proliferation responses were detectable in 4/15 individuals. (B) Positive CD8+ T cell proliferation responses were undetectable in mock-depleted cultures. Following Treg depletion, positive CD8+ T cell proliferation responses were detectable in 6/15 individuals, representing a statistically significant increase. Participants included 4 HIV-N, 6 HESN and 5 HIV+.

Treg depletion enhanced HIV gag-specific CD4+ TNF $\alpha$  production (p=0.064) (Figure 15A) and CD8+ IL-2 and TNF $\alpha$  production (p=0.044 and p=0.046, respectively) (Figure 15B). However, most responses fell below the threshold of positive HIV gag-specific responses pre-determined in HIV-uninfected low-risk volunteers, as described in section 2.2.4 (indicated by dotted line in all panels of Figure 15).

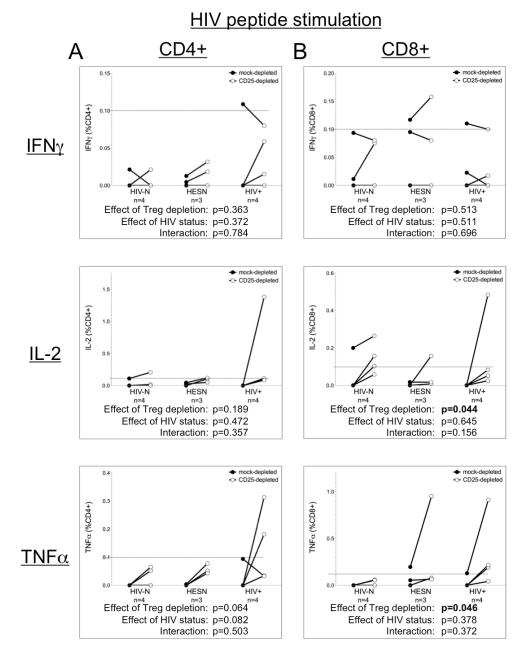
Analogous to the HIV gag-specific proliferation analysis, we used the threshold of positive HIV-specific responses to address whether Treg depletion revealed cytokine responses that were previously undetectable. Before Treg depletion, 2 of 11 individuals (1 HIV-N and 1 HIV+) had detectable HIV gag-specific CD4+ T cell cytokine responses. Following Treg depletion, HIV gag-specific CD4+ T cell cytokine responses were detectable in 6 individuals, including 5 individuals (1 HESN, 1 HIV-N and 3 HIV+) with previously undetectable responses (Figure 16A, top panel). The effects of Treg depletion on revealing individual cytokine responses were also analyzed to assess whether Tregs preferentially inhibit particular cytokines (Figure 16A, lower panels). Treg depletion had no effect on HIV gag-specific CD4+ IFNγ responses. On the contrary, 1 HIV+ individual had a CD4+ IFNy response in the mock-depleted culture, but this response was lost following Treg depletion. In contrast, HIV gag-specific IL-2 and TNFlpha responses were revealed upon depletion of Tregs. Treg depletion exposed CD4+ IL-2 responses in 2 HESN and 3 HIV+ individuals, representing a notable increase in CD4+ IL-2 responses (p=0.064). CD4+ TNF $\alpha$  responses were absent in mock-depleted cultures. Following Treg depletion, CD4+ TNF $\alpha$  responses were revealed in 2 HIV+ patients.



**Figure 13.** Representative staining of T cell cytokine responses. (A) Samples were first gated on singlets using FSC-H and FSC-A properties, followed by lymphocyte identification using FSC-A and SSC-A. Live T cells were then identified by gating on CD3+ cells with dim staining of LIVE/DEAD Aqua, and further discriminated based on CD4 and CD8 expression. Intracellular cytokine staining was used to detect production of IFN $\gamma$ , IL-2 and TNF $\alpha$  after stimulation with CD3/CD28 beads or HIV peptides in (B) mock-depleted or (C) CD25-depleted cultures. A boolean gating strategy was applied to identify cells producing all combinations of cytokines. Representative CD8+ T cell responses to CD3/CD28 stimulation in cells from ML1607 (HESN) are used in this example. Parallel approaches were used to evaluate CD4+ and CD8+ T cell cytokine responses after HIV peptide stimulation.

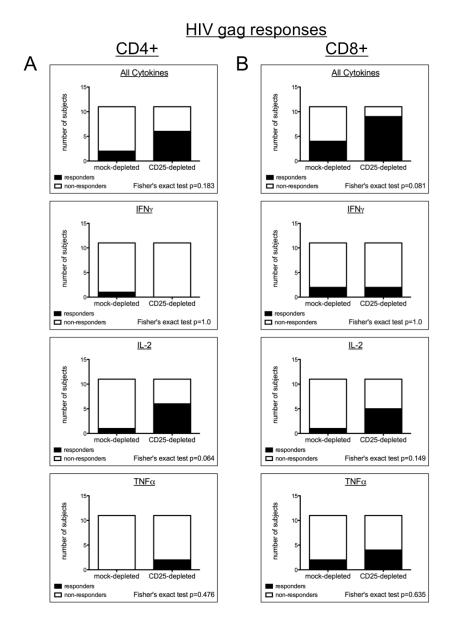


**Figure 14.** Effect of Treg depletion on T cell cytokine production in response to stimulation with CD3/CD28 beads. (A) Treg depletion resulted in greater CD4+ T cell IFN $\gamma$ , IL-2 and TNF $\alpha$  production in response to stimulation with CD3/CD28 beads, though exceptions were observed. (B) Treg depletion resulted in greater CD8+ TNF $\alpha$  production in response to stimulation with CD3/CD28 beads. Although Treg depletion boosted CD8+ IFN $\gamma$  and IL-2 production in several individuals, the increase was not statistically significant. Data includes responses from 4 HIV-N, 3 HESN and 4 HIV+. Results of two-way repeated measures ANOVA are indicated at the bottom of each panel.



**Figure 15.** Effect of Treg depletion on T cell cytokine production in response to stimulation with HIV gag peptides. (A) Treg depletion boosted pre-existing and revealed new HIV gag-specific CD4+ IL-2 and TNF $\alpha$  responses in some individuals, but did not boost CD4+ IFN $\gamma$  responses. (B) Treg depletion resulted in greater HIV gag-specific CD8+ IL-2 and TNF $\alpha$  production in several individuals, but only boosted CD8+ IFN $\gamma$  production in one case. Data includes responses from 4 HIV-N, 3 HESN and 4 HIV+. Results of two-way repeated measures ANOVA are indicated at the bottom of each panel.

In the CD8+ T cell compartment, 4 of 11 individuals (1 HIV-N, 1 HESN and 2 HIV+) had positive HIV gag-specific cytokine responses prior to Treg depletion. Treg depletion revealed HIV gag-specific cytokine responses in 5 individuals (2 HIV-N, 1 HESN, 2 HIV+) with previously undetectable responses (Figure 16B, top panel). When the total cytokine response was broken down into individual cytokines, the trends that emerged were comparable to those for CD4+ cytokine responses (Figure 16B, lower panels). Treg depletion had no effect on HIV gag-specific CD8+ IFNy responses, which were present in 1 HESN and 1 HIV+ patient in mock-depleted cultures. Treg depletion resulted in boosting of the CD8+ IFNy response in the HESN, but dampening of the response in the HIV+ patient. CD8+ IL-2 responses were detectable in 1 HIV-N in mock-depleted cultures. Treg depletion revealed CD8+ IL-2 responses in an additional 4 individuals, including 2 HIV-N, 1 HESN and 1 HIV+ (p=0.149). CD8+ TNF $\alpha$  responses were detectable in 1 HESN and 1 HIV+ patient in mock-depleted cultures, and were revealed in an additional 2 HIV+ patients following Treg depletion. These data show that HIV-specific CD4+ and CD8+ T cell cytokine responses can be revealed by Treg depletion, though these increases in detection of cytokine responses did not reach statistical significance.



**Figure 16.** Effect of Treg depletion on detection of positive cytokine responses to HIV gag stimulation. (A) Positive CD4+ T cell cytokine responses were observed in 2/11 individuals in mock-depleted cultures. Following Treg depletion, positive CD4+ T cell cytokine responses were detectable in 6/11 individuals, including 1/11 IFN $\gamma$ , 1/11 IL-2 and no TNF $\alpha$  responders. Responses in CD25-depleted cultures included 0/11 IFN $\gamma$ , 6/11 IL-2 and 2/11 TNF $\alpha$  responders. (B) Positive CD8+ T cell cytokine responses were observed in 4/11 individuals in mock-depleted cultures. Following Treg depletion, positive CD8+ T cell cytokine responses were detectable in 9/11 individuals, including 2/11 IFN $\gamma$ , 1/11 IL-2 and 2/11 TNF $\alpha$  responders. Responses in CD25-depleted cultures included 2/11 IFN $\gamma$ , 5/11 IL-2 and 4/11 TNF $\alpha$  responders. Participants included 4 HIV-N, 3 HESN and 4 HIV+.

### 4.4.5 Effect of Trea depletion on polyfunctionality of T cell cytokine responses

To address whether Treg depletion affects polyfunctionality (i.e. the production of more than one cytokine by a single cell), we analyzed the contribution of each cytokine combination to the total HIV gag-specific cytokine response (Figure 17). The HIV gag-specific CD4+ T cell cytokine response was predominantly composed of cells producing a single cytokine (i.e. IFN $\gamma$ , TNF $\alpha$  or IL-2) in mock-depleted cultures. However, following Treg depletion, the proportion of CD4+ cells producing IL-2 and TNF $\alpha$  increased and a small population of cells co-producing all three cytokines emerged (Figure 17A), though this was not statistically significant (p=0.40). In the CD8+ T cell compartment, Treg depletion resulted in expansion of the IL-2+ TNF $\alpha$ - and IL-2- TNF $\alpha$ + CD8+ T cell populations (Figure 17A). This change in the distribution of cytokine-producing cells represented a notable trend, though not statistically significant (p=0.07).

We also analyzed cytokine polyfunctionality in individual groups of participants (Figure 17B). In the HIV-N group, Treg depletion resulted in expansion of CD4+ IL-2+ TNF $\alpha$ +, CD4+ TNF $\alpha$ +, CD8+ IL-2+ and CD8+ TNF $\alpha$ + populations. These changes in cytokine production by HIV-N were not statistically significant in the CD4+ T cell compartment (p=0.70), but a trend was observed in the CD8+ T cell compartment (p=0.08). The changes in cytokine distribution in HESN mirrored those in HIV-N participants, such that Treg depletion resulted in increases in CD4+ IL-2+ TNF $\alpha$ +, CD4+ TNF $\alpha$ +, CD8+ IL-2+ and CD8+ TNF $\alpha$ + populations. These changes in cytokine production by HESN represented a trend in the CD4+ T cell compartment (p=0.09), but were not statistically significant in

the CD8+ T cell compartment (p=0.50). The effects of Treg depletion on cytokine polyfunctionality differed in HIV+ patients relative to HIV-N and HESN. In the CD4+ T cell compartment, Treg depletion resulted in increased IL-2+ cells, similar to uninfected groups. In addition, Treg depletion resulted in the emergence of a small population of cells producing all three cytokines. These changes to CD4+ T cell cytokine distribution in HIV+ patients were not statistically significant (p=0.37). In the CD8+ T cell compartment, Treg depletion led to an expansion of the IL-2+ TNF $\alpha$ + population while all other cytokine-producing populations experienced a relative reduction in size, but this change was not statistically significant (p=0.62). This increase in dual-cytokine production by CD8+ T cells is contrary to HIV-uninfected groups, which experience a relative increase in cells producing a single cytokine (IL-2 or TNF $\alpha$ ).

### 4.4.6 Correlation between ex vivo Treg phenotype and effect of Treg depletion

We next addressed whether the magnitude of the change in T cell response resulting from Treg depletion is a factor of the frequency or phenotype of Tregs. The magnitude of the change in T cell response ( $\Delta$  response) resulting from Treg depletion was calculated as: [%responding T cells in CD25-depleted culture] – [%responding T cells in mock-depleted culture] for each effector function. The calculated difference was then correlated with the *ex vivo* Treg frequency and Treg expression of CTLA-4.

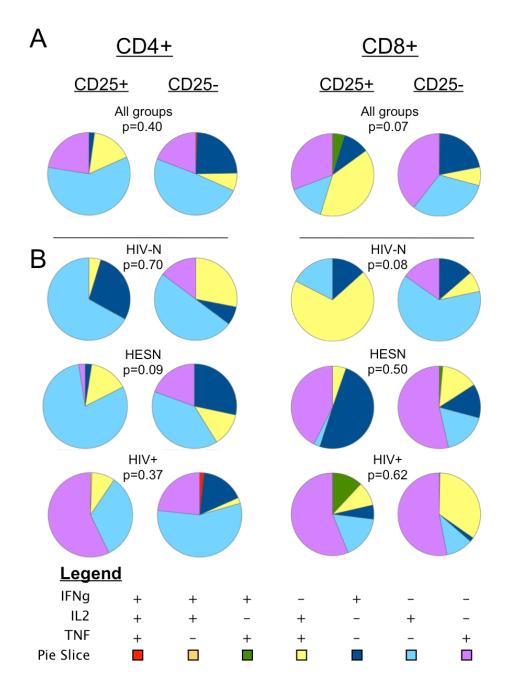
All participants had positive responses to CD3/CD28 stimulation, so this condition was used to examine the relationship between *ex vivo* Tregs and the effects of Treg

depletion on cytokine production (HIV-N n=4, HESN n=3, HIV+ n=4) and proliferation (HIV-N n=4, HESN n=6, HIV+ n=5). As shown in Table 13, Treg frequency correlated with the magnitude of the change in CD8+ TNF $\alpha$  response to CD3/CD28 stimulation (p=0.027, r=0.661). A similar trend was observed for CD4+ TNF $\alpha$ , though this did not reach statistical significance (p=0.086, r=0.541). No associations were found between the magnitude of the change in T cell IFN $\gamma$  or IL-2 responses and Treg frequency. CTLA-4 expression on Tregs correlated with the magnitude of the change in CD4+ IL-2 response to CD3/CD28 stimulation (p=0.043, r=0.618).

#### 4.5 Summary

Treg depletion increased T cell proliferation and cytokine responses to stimulation with CD3/CD28 beads in several individuals, independent of HIV status. This was consistent with the hypothesis that HIV-N, HESN and HIV+ would demonstrate comparable increases in T cell responses to CD3/CD28 stimulation following Treg depletion.

Treg depletion increased the magnitude of HIV-specific T cell responses, and revealed new responses, in several individuals from HIV-N, HESN and HIV+ groups. The presence of detectable responses and the magnitude of the change following Treg depletion varied widely. Among the three cytokines measured, a preferential increase in IL-2 production was apparent, which was reflected in the cytokine polyfunctionality analysis.



**Figure 17.** Effect of Treg depletion on cytokine polyfunctionality of HIV-specific T cells. (A) Relative contributions of various cytokine combinations to the total HIV-specific CD4+ and CD8+ T cell responses in the presence or absence of CD25-depletion, independent of HIV status (n=11). (B) Relative contributions of various cytokine combinations to HIV-specific CD4 and CD8 T cell responses for HIV-N (n=4), HESN (n=3) and HIV+ (n=4) groups. Colours of pie slices indicate cytokine combinations as indicated in the legend. Cytokine distributions before and after Treg depletion were compared by permutation testing (10,000 tests). Permutation p-values for each pair of pies are shown.

Table 13. Correlation between Treg phenotype and effect of Treg depletion on responses to CD3/CD28 stimulation<sup>a</sup>

		Treg frequency		CTLA-4 expression on Tregs	
		p-value <sup>b</sup>	r <sup>c</sup>	p-value	r
	IFNγ	0.441		0.441	
CD4 responses	IL-2	0.958		0.043	0.618
	TNFlpha	0.086	0.541	0.647	
	Proliferation	0.754		0.824	
CD8 responses	IFNγ	0.343		0.491	
	IL-2	0.307		0.350	
	TNFlpha	0.027	0.661	0.570	
	Proliferation	0.818		0.794	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Effect of Treg depletion calculated as:

<sup>[%</sup>responding T cells in CD25-depleted culture] – [%responding T cells in mock-depleted culture]  $^{\rm b}$  p-values calculated by Spearman rank correlation. Significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.10) p-values are shown in bold text.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>c</sup> r values are Spearman rho correlation coefficients. Spearman r values are only shown in the case of a significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.1) p-value.

The final hypothesis for this study was that amplification of T cell responses following Treg depletion would be strongest in Individuals with high Treg frequencies. Consistent with this, the increase in CD3/CD28-induced TNF $\alpha$  responses after Treg depletion correlated with Treg frequency. However, no other readout demonstrated a comparable correlation. The frequency of CTLA-4+ Tregs correlated with the magnitude of the change in CD4+ IL-2 responses to CD3/CD28, highlighting the importance of CTLA-4 in immunoregulation.

### Chapter 5. Immune Quiescence in the Female Genital Tract Mucosa

#### 5.1 Rationale

The results discussed in Chapter 3 of this thesis, along with other emerging data from the Pumwani CSW cohort, suggest that resistance to infection is associated with reduced T cell activation in HESN. However, those data were focused on peripheral blood. We asked whether the reduced activation observed in peripheral blood was mirrored at the female genital tract (FGT) mucosa, which is the primary site of exposure to HIV for these women. To this end, levels of cytokines and chemokines in cervicovaginal lavage (CVL) samples and markers of T cell activation and Tregs in cervical mononuclear cells (CMC) and PBMC were evaluated in HESN and HIV-N participants of the Pumwani cohort.

# 5.2 Hypotheses

- Proinflammatory cytokines and chemokines will be reduced in CVL from HESN relative to HIV-N.
- 2. HESN will have lower T cell activation and higher Tregs in CMC compared to HIV-N.
- Frequencies of activated T cells and Tregs will be elevated in CMC compared to peripheral blood.

# 5.3 Objectives

- Compare concentrations of cytokines and chemokines in CVL between HESN and HIV-N.
- 2. Compare T cell activation and Tregs in CMC between HESN and HIV-N.

Compare markers of T cell activation and Tregs between CMC and PBMC samples of HESN and HIV-N.

#### 5.4 Results

# 5.4.1 Study populations

CVL samples from a total of 25 HIV-N and 18 HESN from the Pumwani cohort were collected. HESN were older (p<0.0001), had longer self-reported duration of prostitution (p<0.0001) and duration of follow-up (p<0.0001). Study groups did not differ in clients per week, days since last sex, days since last menses, douching practices or proportion of patients with bacterial vaginosis (BV). No patients were diagnosed with Gonorrhea or Chlamydia infections. A higher proportion of HESN were in menopause compared to HIV-N (p=0.002) (Table 14).

CMC samples were included in the flow cytometry analysis if they had discernable CD4+ and CD8+ T cells populations. CMC samples from a total of 11 HIV-N and 11 HESN met the inclusion criteria. As expected, HESN were older (p=0.002), had longer self-reported duration of prostitution (p<0.0001) and duration of follow-up (p<0.0001). Groups did not differ in clients per week, days since last sex, days since last menses, douching practices or proportion of participants in menopause or with BV. No patients were diagnosed with Gonorrhea or Chlamydia infections (Table 15).

Table 14. Characteristics of participants included in CVL cytokine and chemokine study				
	HIV-N (n=25)	HESN (n=18)	p-value <sup>e</sup>	
Age, years	33.0 (30.5-37.5)	43.5 (37.0-52.0)	<0.0001	
Duration of prostitution, years <sup>a</sup>	5.0 (3.0-10.0)	18.5 (12.8-28.0)	<0.0001	
Duration of follow-up, years <sup>a</sup>	1.5 (1.3-2.3)	15.5 (8.0-17.6)	<0.0001	
Clients/week <sup>a</sup>	13.0 (3.0-25.0)	5.5 (1.8-15.3)	0.062	
Time since last sex, days <sup>a</sup>	2.0 (1.0-5.5)	1.5 (1.0-7.3)	0.866	
Days since last menses <sup>a, b</sup>	11.0 (4.5-17.0)	11.5 (8.0-14.25)	0.976	
Menopause, number (%) <sup>b, c</sup>	1 (4.0)	8 (44)	0.002	
Practice douching <sup>c</sup>	25 (100)	15 (83.3)	0.066	
Douched on sample date <sup>c</sup>	17 (68.0)	13 (72.2)	1.0	
Gonorrhoea infection <sup>c</sup>	0 (0)	0 (0)	1.0	
Chlamydia infection <sup>c</sup>	0 (0)	0 (0)	1.0	
Bacterial vaginosis <sup>c, d</sup>	12 (48)	5 (29.4)	0.339	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Data represent median (interquartile range) values.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup> Excludes menopausal patients. Data on last menses was unavailable for three subjects.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>c</sup> Data represent number of patients (% of patients).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>d</sup> Patients with positive BV diagnosis had intermediate or BV+ Nugent scores. BV data was unavailable for one HESN patient.

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm e}$  p-values were calculated using Mann Whitney U tests for continuous variables and Fisher's exact test for dichotomous variables. Variables that showed statistically significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.10) differences are highlighted in bold text.

Table 15. Characteristics of participants included in CMC T cell phenotyping study				
	HIV-N (n=11)	HESN (n=11)	p-value <sup>e</sup>	
Age, years <sup>a</sup>	33.0 (31.0-38.0)	44.0 (41.0-53.0)	0.002	
Duration of prostitution, years <sup>a</sup>	6.0 (3.0-8.0)	22.0 (15.0-28.0)	<0.0001	
Duration of follow-up, years <sup>a</sup>	1.5 (1.5-2.0)	16.0 (8.0-17.5)	<0.0001	
Clients/week <sup>a</sup>	13.0 (3.0-25.0)	6.0 (2.0-14.0)	0.372	
Time since last sex, days <sup>a</sup>	1.0 (2.0-5.0)	1.0 (2.0-6.0)	0.835	
Days since last menses <sup>a, b</sup>	11.0 (4.5-14.0)	12.5 (6.5-14.75)	0.667	
Menopause <sup>b, c</sup>	2 (18.2)	6 (54.5)	0.183	
Practice douching <sup>c</sup>	11 (100)	9 (81.9)	0.476	
Douched on sample date <sup>c</sup>	7 (63.6)	8 (72.7)	1.0	
Gonorrhoea infection <sup>c</sup>	0 (0)	0 (0)	1.0	
Chlamydia infection <sup>c</sup>	0 (0)	0 (0)	1.0	
Bacterial vaginosis <sup>c, d</sup>	5 (45.5)	4 (50)	1.0	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Data represent median (interquartile range) values.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup> Excludes menopausal patients. Data on last menses was unavailable for three subjects.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>c</sup> Data represent number of patients (% of patients).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>d</sup> Patients with positive BV diagnosis had intermediate or BV+ Nugent scores. BV data was unavailable for one HESN patient.

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm e}$  p-values were calculated using Mann Whitney U tests for continuous variables and Fisher's exact test for dichotomous variables. Variables that showed statistically significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.10) differences are highlighted in bold text.

### 5.4.2 Concentrations of cytokines and chemokines in CVL

The concentrations of 23 cytokines and chemokines were evaluated in CVL samples from HIV-N (n=25) and HESN (n=18) participants. Analytes measured included fractalkine (CX3CL1), interferon (IFN)- $\alpha$ 2, IFN $\gamma$ , interleukin (IL)- $1\alpha$ , IL- $1\beta$ , IL-1 receptor agonist (ra), IL-2, soluble IL-2 receptor (sIL-2R)- $\alpha$ , IL-6, IL-7, IL-8, IL-10, IL-15, IL-17, IFN $\gamma$ -induced protein (IP)-10 (CXCL10), monocyte chemotactic protein (MCP)-1 (CCL2), MCP-3 (CCL7), MDC (CCL22), macrophage inflammatory protein (MIP)- $1\alpha$  (CCL3), MIP- $1\beta$  (CCL4), soluble CD40 ligand (sCD40L), tumor necrosis factor (TNF)- $\alpha$  and transforming growth factor beta (TGF)- $\beta$ . Concentrations of IFN $\gamma$ , IL-2, sIL-2R $\alpha$ , IL-6, IL-10, IL-15, IL-17, TNF $\alpha$  and TGF $\beta$  were undetectable in >80% of samples.

Concentrations of the 14 analytes that met the criteria for analysis (detectable in >20% of samples) are shown in Table 16. The concentration of the proinflammatory cytokine IL-1 $\alpha$  was significantly lower in CVL from HESN compared to HIV-N (p=0.009). A similar trend was observed for the chemokine IL-8/CXCL8, but the association did not reach statistical significance (p=0.083) (Figure 18A). The proportions of participants with detectable levels of IL-1 $\alpha$  and IL-8 in CVL were also evaluated (Figure 18B). Fewer HESN subjects had detectable levels of IL-1 $\alpha$  (>3.45 pg/ml) than HIV-N (p=0.020), whereas the proportion of subjects with detectable levels of IL-8 (>3.25 pg/ml) was comparable between groups.

Table 16. Cytokine and chemokine levels in CVL samples from HESN and HIV-N							
Analyte	Concen	p-value <sup>b</sup>					
	HIV-N (n=25)	HESN (n=18)	p-value				
Chemokines	Chemokines						
Fractalkine/CXCL1	3.6 (0.0-38.9)	5.9 (0.0-18.2)	0.900				
IL-8/CXCL8	131.6 (7.6-691.2)	24.6 (0.0-181.0)	0.083				
IP-10/CXCL10	12.4 (0.0-57.5)	12.4 (0.0-74.6)	0.990				
MCP-1/CCL2	0.0 (0.0-24.8)	0.0 (0.0-39.4)	0.979				
MCP-3/CCL7	0.0 (0.0-4.7)	0.0 (0.0-4.0)	0.904				
MDC/CCL22	11.2 (0.0-24.9)	5.4 (2.5-24.9)	1.00				
MIP-1 $\alpha$ /CCL3	0.0 (0.0-7.8)	0.0 (0.0-0.0)	0.539				
MIP-1β/CCL4	0.0 (0.0-9.3)	0.0 (0.0-9.3)	0.725				
Proinflammatory and	Proinflammatory and anti-viral cytokine response						
IFNα2	0.0 (0.0-6.4)	2.1 (0.0-12.3)	0.538				
IL-1α	28.3 (7.3-132.0)	0.0 (0.0-19.4)	0.009				
IL-1β	0.0 (0.0-1.3)	0.0 (0.0-7.1)	0.337				
sCD40L	0.0 (0.0-25.9)	0.0 (0.0-5.4)	0.349				
Anti-inflammatory cytokine response							
IL-1ra	2882 (1034-4136)	4327 (2031-4648)	0.181				
Homeostatic Cytokines							
IL-7	0.0 (0.0-0.0)	0.0 (0.0-0.0)	0.653				

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Concentration is listed as median pg/ml. Interquartile range is shown in brackets.

<sup>b</sup> p-values were calculated using Mann-Whitney *U* tests. Variables that showed statistically significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.10) differences are highlighted in bold text.

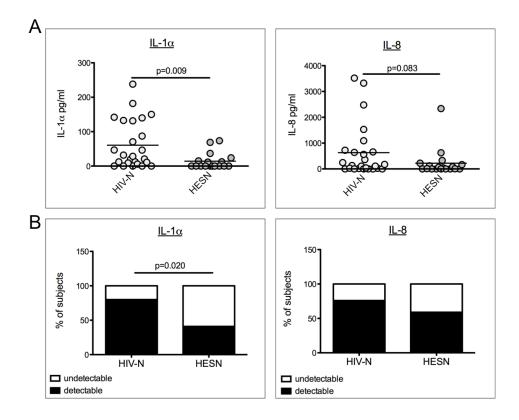
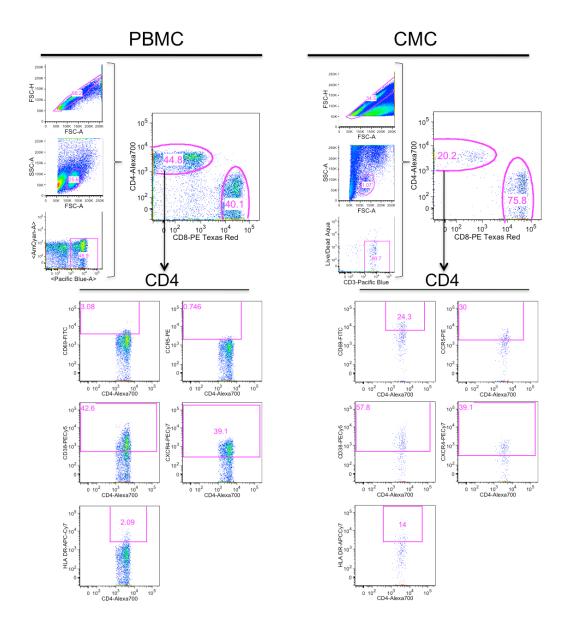


Figure 18. Comparison of IL-1 $\alpha$  and IL-8 expression in CVL samples between HIV-N and HESN. Lines indicate mean values. (A) HESN (n=25) had lower concentrations of IL-1 $\alpha$  and IL-8 in CVL samples than HIV-N (n=18). P-values were calculated using the Mann-Whitney U test. (B) The proportion of subjects with detectable levels of IL-1 $\alpha$  (>3.45 pg/ml) was lower for HESN than HIV-N. The proportion of subjects with detectable levels of IL-8 (>3.25 pg/ml) did not differ between groups. P-values were calculated using Fisher's exact test.

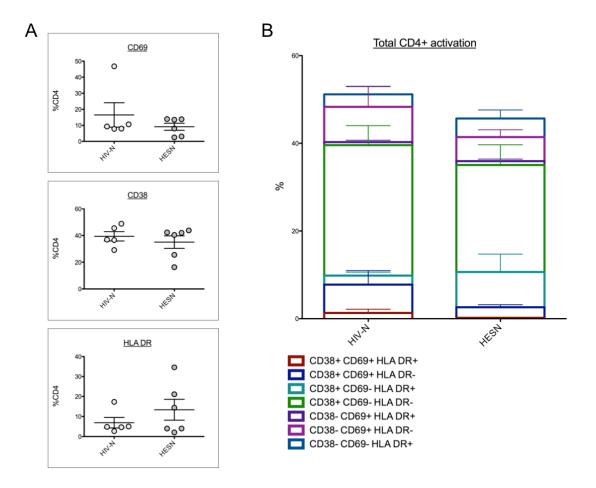
#### 5.4.3 T cell activation in CMC

To determine levels of mucosal CD4+ and CD8+ T cell activation, expression of CD69, HLA DR and CD38 were measured on CMC from HIV-N (n=5) and HESN (n=6). Representative staining of activation markers on T cells in CMC is shown in Figure 19. No significant differences were found in the expression of CD69, CD38 or HLA DR on CD4+ (Figure 20A) or CD8+ (Figure 21A) T cells from CMC. In addition to measuring expression of individual activation markers on CD4+ and CD8+ T cells, coexpression of activation markers was examined using a boolean gating analysis strategy, allowing evaluation of T cell populations expressing every combination of CD69, CD38 and HLA DR. No significant differences were observed between HESN and HIV-N in the frequencies of CD4+ (Figure 20B) or CD8+ (Figure 21B) T cells expressing any specific combination of activation markers. Although HESN had lower levels of total activated CD4+ (Figure 20B) and CD8+ (Figure 21B) T cells (i.e. the sum of all activated subsets) than HIV-N, the differences were not statistically significant.

These results are in contrast to the observed differences in T cell activation between HESN and HIV-N in PBMC, as discussed in Chapter 3. However, the small sample size (HIV-N n=5, HESN n=6) may preclude detection of differences between groups. Indeed, analysis of T cell activation in matched PBMC from the same individuals did not reveal any differences between groups (Table 17). Based on the observed differences between groups in PBMC activation, this study was only 15.5% and 43% powered to detect differences in CD4+ and CD8+ T cell activation, respectively.



**Figure 19.** Representative staining of T cell activation and HIV coreceptor expression in CMC and PBMC. Samples were first gated on singlets using FSC-H and FSC-A properties, followed by lymphocyte identification using FSC-A and SSC-A. Live T cells were then identified by low expression of LIVE/DEAD Aqua and expression of CD3, and further discriminated based on CD4 and CD8 expression. Expression of CD69, CD38, HLA DR, CCR5 and CXCR4 was then evaluated for CD4+ and CD8+ T cells. A Boolean gating strategy was applied to evaluate co-expression of multiple markers. Gating on CD4+ T cells is shown. A parallel approach was used to evaluate CD8+ T cell activation. Data from ML3064 (HIV-N) is used in this example.



**Figure 20.** Comparison of CD4+ T cell activation in CMC between HIV-N and HESN. (A) Frequencies of CD4+ T cells expressing CD69, CD38 or HLA DR in CMC were not significantly different between HIV-N (n=5) and HESN (n=6). (B) The contribution of various subsets of activated T cells (based on co-expression of CD69, CD38 and HLA DR) to the total pool of activated CD4+ T cells was examined. HIV-N and HESN did not differ in the proportions of specific activated subsets or in the level of total CD4+ T cell activation in CMC.

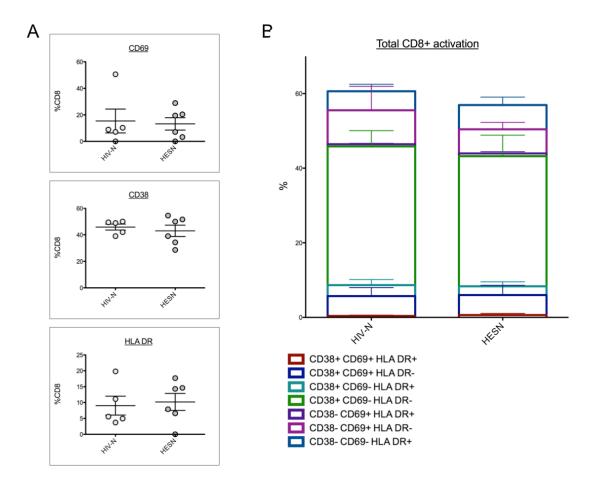


Figure 21. Comparison of CD8+ T cell activation in CMC between HIV-N and HESN. (A) Frequencies of CD8+ T cells expressing CD69, CD38 or HLA DR in CMC were not significantly different between HIV-N (n=5) and HESN (n=6). (B) The contribution of various subsets of activated T cells (based on co-expression of CD69, CD38 and HLA DR) to the total pool of activated CD8+ T cells was examined. HIV-N and HESN did not differ in the proportions of specific activated subsets or in the level of total CD8+ T cell activation in CMC.

Table 17. Expression of activation markers on T cells in CMC and PBMC from HIV-N and HESN  CMC PBMC									
Subset			CMC	1		1			
	Phenotype	Expression <sup>a</sup>		p-value <sup>b</sup>	Expre	p-value <sup>b</sup>			
		HIV-N (n=5)	HESN (n=6)	<u> </u>	HIV-N (n=4)	HESN (n=6)			
	CD38+ CD69+	0.53	0.00	0.104	0.10	0.01	0.271		
	HLADR+	(0.15-2.85)	(0.00-0.43)	0.104	(0.01-0.26)	(0.00-0.08)	0.271		
	CD38+ CD69+	3.57	2.62	0.429	3.26	0.22	0.171		
	HLADR-	(2.00-12.36)	(0.81-3.75)	0.429	(0.79-5.41)	(0.11-2.63)	0.171		
	CD38+ CD69-	2.1	2.53	0.537	1.08	0.96	0.352		
	HLADR+	(0.45-3.65)	(0.93-19.5)	0.557	(0.93-2.37)	(0.46-1.21)	0.332		
	CD38+ CD69-	CD38+ CD69- 30.60 20.20		0.527	39.90	27.05	0.476		
	HLADR-	(19.90-39.20)	(16.18-36.03)	0.537	(32.93-48.75)	(15.69-60.10)	0.476		
	CD38- CD69+	0.00	0.42	0.774	0.07	0.05	0.050		
	HLADR+	(0.00-1.72)	(0.00-1.88)	0.774	(0.03-0.20)	(0.00-0.08)	0.352		
CD4+ T	CD38- CD69+	3.48	5.85		1.5	0.79			
Cells	HLADR-	(1.96-16.41)	(1.12-8.92)	1.00	(0.79-4.07)	(0.13-3.04)	0.476		
	CD38- CD69-	1.85	2.05		0.86	1.39			
	HLADR+	(0.00-6.20)	(0.62-10.15)	0.645	(0.71-3.57)	(0.77-3.08)	0.700		
	Total CD38+	36.90	41.2		42.15	32.00	0.476		
		(32.85-47.15)	(23.20-42.68)	0.662	(40.05-56.63)	(17.32-60.75)			
		9.30	10.75		4.94	1.03	0.257		
	Total CD69+	(7.86-28.70)	(2.93-13.83)	0.931	(1.63-9.96)	(0.30-5.80)			
	Total HLADR+	4.83	9.21		1.98	2.30	1.00		
		(3.68-11.17)	(3.52-24.48)	0.931	(1.85-6.34)	(1.57-4.23)			
	Total CD4+	48.94	46.12		47.67	37.52	0.762		
	activation	(44.99-58.46)	(38.75-51.45)	0.537	(43.10-56.82)	(21.42-61.64)			
	CD38+ CD69+	0.26	0.00		0.11	0.04			
	HLA DR+	(0.00-0.81)	(0.00-1.49)	0.765	(0.04-0.33)	(0.00-0.12)	0.257		
	CD38+ CD69+	4.44	3.32		0.63	0.36	0.257		
	HLA DR-	(1.55-9.57)	(0.00-11.27)	1.00	(0.53-4.83)	(0.18-1.12)			
	CD38+ CD69-	2.22	1.11		3.72	2.49	0.352		
	HLA DR+	(0.65-5.59)	(0.00-5.40)	0.575	(1.93-5.01)	(1.80-3.24)			
	CD38+ CD69-	34.80	30.10		35.45	36.35			
	HLA DR-	(29.5-46.10)	(23.48-50.75)	0.537	(34.20-40.15)	(31.85-43.85)	1.00		
	CD38- CD69+	0.40	0.00		0.14	0.03			
	HLA DR+			0.632		(0.00-0.11)	0.114		
CD0 · T		(0.13-1.17)	(0.00-1.96)		(0.08-0.32)				
CD8+ T	CD38- CD69+	3.53	7.51	0.714	0.79	0.62	0.171		
Cells	HLA DR-	(1.67-19.28)	(1.65-10.3)		(0.71-5.23)	(0.32-1.26)			
	CD38- CD69-	5.56	6.15	0.714	4.05	2.81	0.476		
	HLA DR+				(1.62-6.40)	(1.39-4.30)	1		
	Total CD38+	48.90	44.5	0.927	42.50	40.40	0.761		
		(40.50-49.70)	(32.88-52.33)		(39.90-44.50)	(35.43-45.50)			
	Total CD69+	8.89	13.32	1.00	1.62	1.16	0.171		
		(3.58-30.45)	(2.48-22.53)		(1.49-10.69)	(0.51-2.52)			
	Total HLA DR+	5.56	11.10	0.662	8.27	5.26	0.352		
		(4.32-15.45)	(4.94-15.38)	0.002	(3.81-11.68)	(3.27-6.41)	0.332		
	Total CD8+	61.08	57.25	0.537	47.23	44.00			
	activation	(50.09-70.95)	(53.39-60.35)	0.557	(46.53-52.50)	(39.94-48.53)			

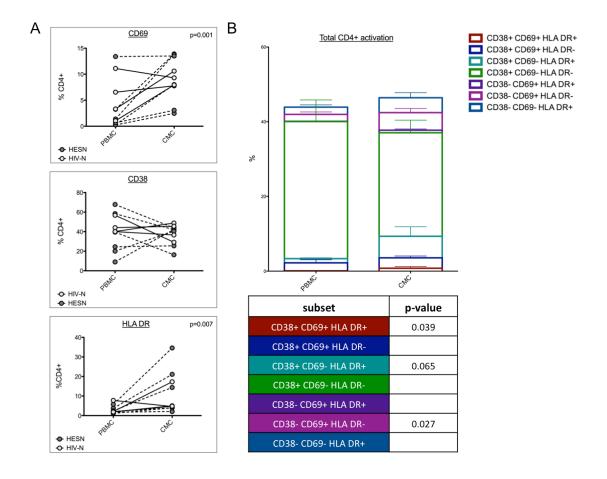
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Expression of phenotypic markers is listed as median of percent positive (+). Interquartile range is shown in parentheses.

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm b}$  p-values were calculated using non-parametric Mann-Whitney  $\it U$  tests.

### 5.4.4 T cell activation – PBMC vs. CMC

T cell activation was compared between CMC and matched PBMC from a total of 10 participants (HIV-N n=4, HESN n=6). CD4+ T cells expressing CD69 and HLA DR were elevated in CMC (p=0.001 and p=0.007, respectively), but CD38+ cells were comparable between the two cell types (Figure 22A). The contribution of subsets of activated CD4+ T cells (based on coexpression of CD69, CD38 and HLA DR) to the total pool of activated CD4+ T cells was also compared between CMC and PBMC (Figure 22B). Frequencies of CD38+ CD69+ HLA DR+, CD38+ CD69- HLA DR+ and CD38- CD69+ HLA DR- cells were elevated in CMC relative to PBMC (p=0.039, p=0.065 and p=0.027, respectively). However, the total pool of activated CD4+ T cells did not differ between the two compartments. The elevated levels of CD38+ CD69- HLA DR- cells in PBMC relative to CMC (medians 34.35% and 26.25%, respectively) may have offset differences in the other subsets. This high level of CD38+ cells in PBMC may be due to the high expression of CD38 on TNAIVE CD4+ T cells, which were elevated in PBMC compared to CMC.

In the CD8+ T cell subset, CD69+ T cells were elevated in CMC relative to PBMC (p=0.037), whereas CD38+ and HLA DR+ cells did not differ between compartments (Figure 23A). The contribution of subsets of CD8+ T cells to the total pool of activated CD8+ T cells was compared between CMC and PBMC (Figure 23B). Trends toward elevated CD38- CD69+ HLA DR- and CD38- CD69- HLA DR+ cells in CMC relative to PBMC were observed (both p=0.065). In addition, the total pool of activated CD8+ T cells was elevated in CMC relative to PBMC (0=0.001).



**Figure 22.** Comparison of CD4+ T cell activation between PBMC and CMC. Matched PBMC and CMC were compared in a total of 11 participants (5 HIV-N and 6 HESN). (A) CD4+ CD69+ and CD4+ HLA DR+ cells were significantly elevated in CMC relative to PBMC. The frequency of CD4+ CD38+ T cells did not differ between cell compartments. Solid lines indicate HIV-N samples. Dotted lines indicate HESN samples. (B) The contribution of various subsets CD4+ T cells (based on coexpression of CD69, CD38 and HLA DR) to the total pool of activated CD4+ T cells was examined in PBMC and CMC. Frequencies of CD38+ CD69+ HLA DR+, CD38+ CD69- HLA DR+ and CD38- CD69+ HLA DR- cells were elevated in CMC relative to PBMC. The total pool of activated CD4+ T cells did not differ between PBMC and CMC. P-values were calculated using the Wilcoxon signed rank test.

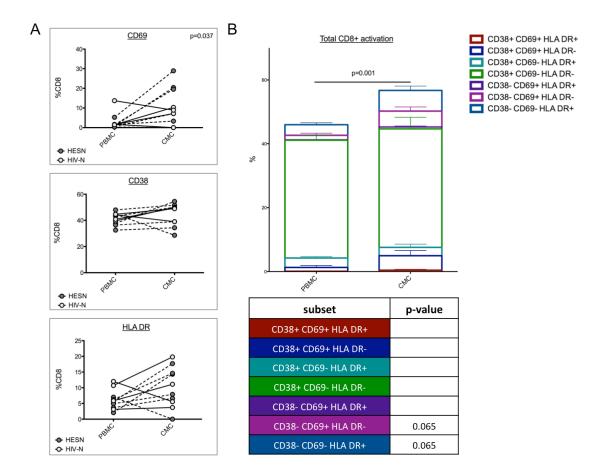
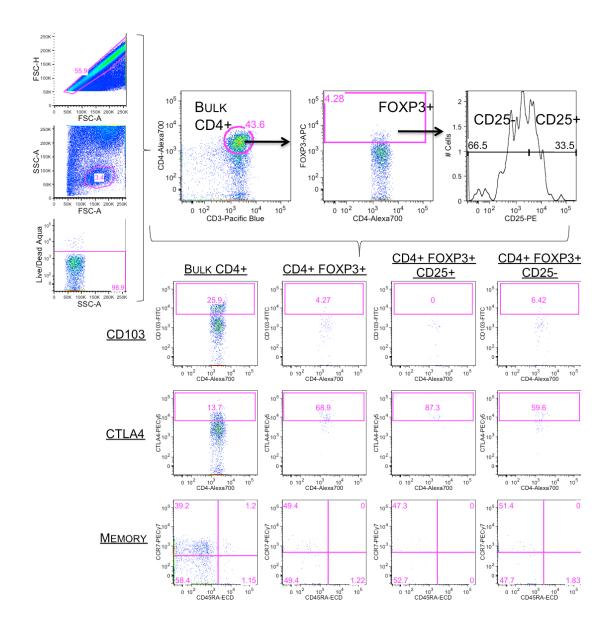


Figure 23. Comparison of CD8+ T cell activation between PBMC and CMC. PBMC and CMC were compared in a total of 11 participants (5 HIV-N and 6 HESN). (A) CD8+ CD69+ cells were significantly elevated in CMC relative to PBMC. The frequencies of CD8+ CD38+ and CD8+ HLA DR T cells did not differ between cell compartments. Solid lines indicate HIV-N samples. Dotted lines indicate HESN samples. (B) The contribution of various subsets of CD8+ T cells (based on coexpression of CD69, CD38 and HLA DR) to the total pool of activated CD8+ T cells was examined in PBMC and CMC. Frequencies of CD38- CD69+ HLA DR- and CD38- CD69- HLA DR cells were elevated in CMC relative to PBMC. The total pool of activated CD8+ T cells was significantly larger in CMC relative to PBMC. P-values were calculated using the Wilcoxon signed rank test.

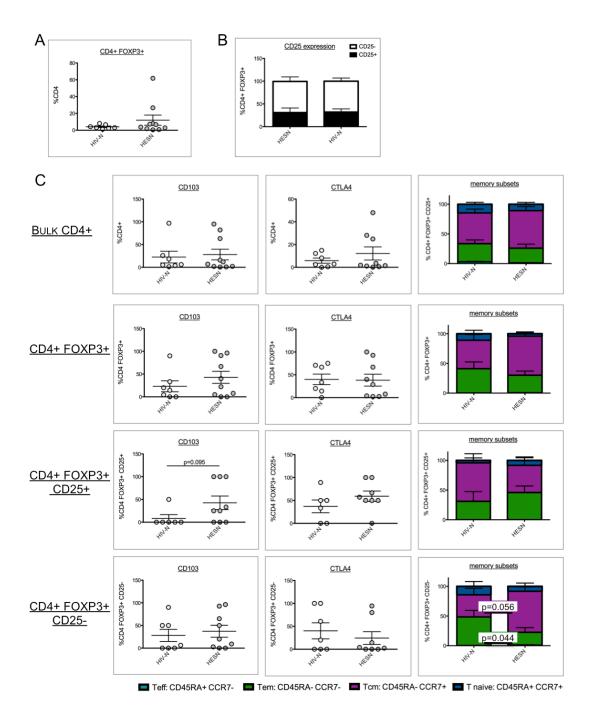
## 5.4.5 Treg phenotypes and memory subsets in CMC

Mucosal and tissue-resident Tregs lacking CD25 expression have previously been described [200, 363]. Therefore, Tregs were identified as FOXP3+ CD4+ T cells in CMC from HIV-N (n=7) and HESN (n=10), then were further discriminated based on expression of CD25, CD103 ( $\alpha$ E $\beta$ 7 integrin), CTLA-4 and memory subset markers CD45RA and CCR7. Staining of Tregs in CMC is shown in Figure 24. Although HESN tended to have elevated FOXP3+ CD4+ cells relative to HIV-N (medians 6.7% and 3.1%, respectively), the difference was not statistically significant (p=0.288) (Figure 25A). Based on the observed difference between groups, this analysis was only 32% powered to detect a statistically significant difference. Assuming standard deviations below 5, an  $\alpha$  error of 0.05 and a  $\beta$  error of 0.2, a sample size of 31 individuals in each group would be required to observe significant differences in CD4+ FOXP3+ T cells between HESN and HIV-N CMC samples.

CD4+ FOXP3+ T cells were then distinguished based on CD25 expression (Figure 25B), which was comparable between groups. Treg phenotypes were further examined by assessing CD103 and CTLA-4 expression and memory subset distribution on various populations of CD4+ T cells, including bulk CD4+, CD4+ FOXP3+, CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25+ and CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25- T cells (Figure 25C). HESN tended to have more CD103+ CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25+ T cells than HIV-N (p=0.095). Memory subset distribution of CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25- T cells was also found to differ between HIV-N and HESN, such that HESN had fewer TEM (p=0.044) and more TCM CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25- cells (p=0.056) than HIV-N.



**Figure 24.** Representative staining of Tregs in CMC samples. Samples were first gated on singlets using FSC-H and FSC-A properties, followed by lymphocyte identification using FSC-A and SSC-A. Live cells were then identified by low expression of LIVE/DEAD Aqua. CD4+ T cells were identified by coexpression of CD3 and CD4, followed by further discrimination based on FOXP3 and CD25. Bulk CD4+, CD4+ FOXP3+, CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25+ and CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25- T cells were analyzed for expression of CD103, CTLA-4 and memory subset phenotype. Data from ML3091 (HIV-N) is used in this example.

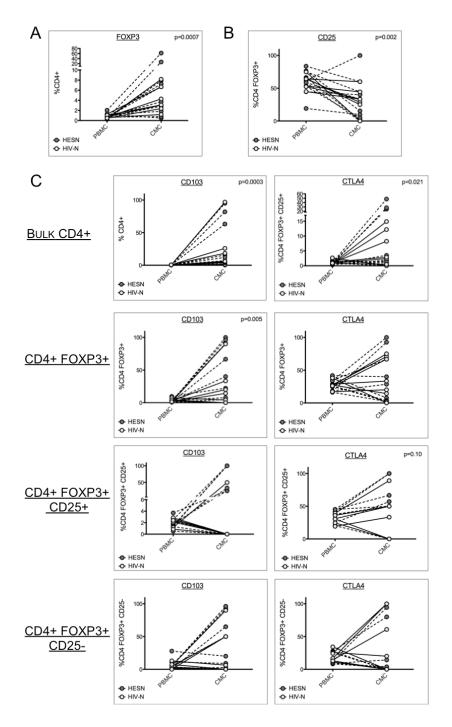


**Figure 25.** Comparison of Treg phenotypes in CMC between HIV-N and HESN. (A) Frequencies of CD4+ T cells expressing FOXP3 in CMC were not significantly different between HIV-N (n=7) and HESN (n=10). (B) CD25 expression on CD4+ FOXP3+ cells was comparable between HIV-N and HESN. (C) HESN had more CD103+ CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25+ T cells than HIV-N. Memory subset distribution of CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25- T cells also differed between HIV-N and HESN, such that HESN had fewer TEM and more TCM CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25- cells than HIV-N. P-values were calculated using the Mann-Whitney  $\boldsymbol{U}$  test.

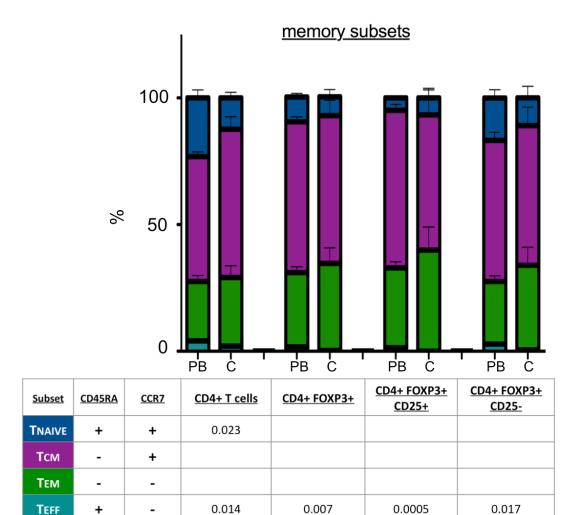
## 5.4.6 Treg phenotypes and memory subsets – PBMC vs. CMC

Treg phenotypes and CD4+ memory cell subsets were compared between PBMC and CMC in a total of 17 HIV-uninfected participants (HIV-N n=7, HESN n=10). A greater frequency of CD4+ T cells expressed FOXP3 in CMC than PBMC (p=0.0007) (Figure 26A). CD25 expression on CD4+ FOXP3+ cells was lower in CMC compared to PBMC (p=0.002) (Figure 26B). Bulk CD4+, CD4+ FOXP3+, CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25+ and CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25- T cells from PBMC and CMC were analyzed for expression of CD103 and CTLA-4. CMC had elevated frequencies of CD103+ cells in the bulk CD4+ and CD4+ FOXP3+ subsets (p=0.0003 and p=0.005, respectively), which is to be expected because CD103 is associated with mucosal trafficking [364]. A greater frequency of bulk CD4+ T cells expressing CTLA-4 was also observed in CMC compared to PBMC (p=0.021), which may reflect the elevated FOXP3+ population, which tends to express CTLA-4. A similar trend was observed in the CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25+ T cell subset, but this trend did not reach statistical significance (p=0.10).

The memory subset distribution of bulk CD4+, CD4+ FOXP3+, CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25+ and CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25- cells also varied between PBMC and CMC (Figure 27). Bulk CD4+ TNAIVE cells (CD45RA+ CCR7+) were lower in CMC than in PBMC (p=0.023). Similarly, although TEFF cells accounted for a low proportion of all CD4+ subsets in both PBMC and CMC, they were consistently lower in CMC than PBMC in the bulk CD4+ (p=0.014), CD4+ FOXP3+ (p=0.007), CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25+ (p=0.0005) and CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25- (p=0.017) cell populations.



**Figure 26.** Comparison of Treg phenotypes between PBMC and CMC. PBMC and CMC were compared in a total of 17 participants (7 HIV-N and 10 HESN). Solid lines indicate HIV-N samples. Dotted lines indicate HESN samples. (A) FOXP3+ CD4+ T cells were higher in CMC than PBMC. (B) Fewer CD4+ FOXP3+ cells expressed CD25 in CMC compared to PBMC. (C) CMC had higher frequencies of bulk CD4+ and CD4+ FOXP3+ T cells expressing CD103 than PBMC. A higher frequency of bulk CD4+ T cells expressing CTLA-4 was observed in CMC compared to PBMC. P-values were calculated using the Wilcoxon signed rank test.



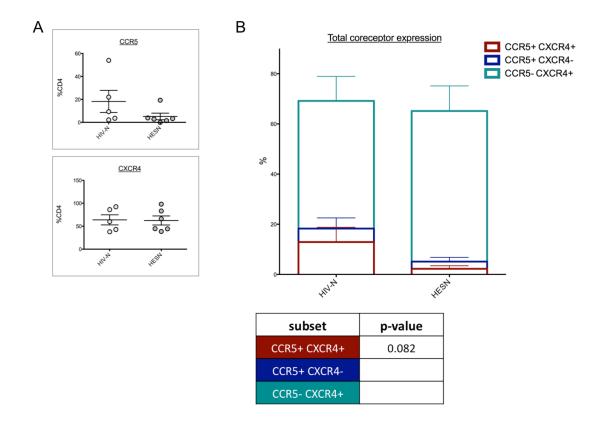
**Figure 27.** Comparison of CD4+ T cell memory subsets between PBMC and CMC. PBMC and CMC were compared in a total of 17 participants (7 HIV-N and 10 HESN). Bulk CD4+, CD4+ FOXP3+, CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25+ and CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25- T cells were analyzed for memory subset distribution based on expression of CD45RA and CCR7. Bulk CD4+ TNAIVE cells were lower in CMC (C) than in PBMC (PB). TEFF cells accounted for a low proportion of all CD4+ subsets in both PBMC and CMC, but were consistently higher in PBMC than CMC for all subsets. P-values were calculated using the Wilcoxon signed rank test.

## 5.4.7 Expression of HIV coreceptors on CD4+ T cells in CMC

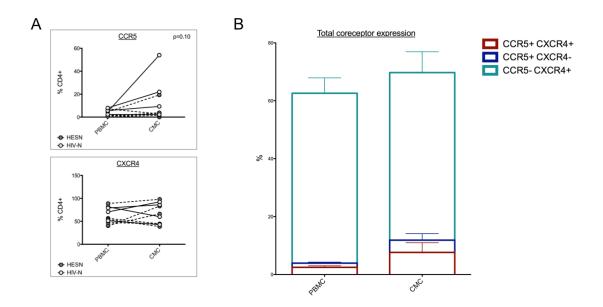
The expression of the HIV coreceptors CCR5 and CXCR4 was measured on CD4+ T cells in CMC from HIV-N (n=5) and HESN (n=6). HIV-N and HESN did not differ significantly in the frequency of CD4+ T cells expressing CCR5 or CXCR4 (Figure 28A), although HESN tended to have lower frequencies of CD4+ CCR5+ T cells than HIV-N (medians 3.1% and 9.3%, respectively). In addition to measuring expression of total CCR5 and CXCR4 on CD4+ T cells, coexpression of HIV coreceptors was examined using a boolean gating analysis strategy, and the contribution of each subset to the total pool of coreceptor-expressing CD4+ T cells was examined. CCR5+ CXCR4- and CCR5- CXCR4+ populations did not differ between groups, but HESN had fewer CCR5+ CXCR4+ CD4+ T cells than HESN, though the trend was not statistically significant (p=0.082). The total pool of coreceptor-expressing CD4+ T cells (sum of all coreceptor-expressing populations) did not differ between HIV-N and HESN (Figure 28B).

## 5.4.8 HIV coreceptor expression on CD4+ T cells - PBMC vs. CMC

A trend toward elevated CD4+ CCR5+ T cells in CMC relative to PBMC was observed (p=0.10), but the frequencies of CD4+ CXCR4+ T cells did not differ between groups (Figure 29A). PBMC and CMC did not differ significantly in the proportions of specific coreceptor-expressing CD4+ T cell subsets (based on co-expression of CCR5 and CXCR4) or in the level of total coreceptor expression on CD4+ T cells (Figure 29B).



**Figure 28.** Comparison of HIV coreceptor expression on CD4+ T cells in CMC between HIV-N and HESN. (A) Frequencies of CD4+ T cells expressing CCR5 or CXCR4 in CMC were not significantly different between HIV-N (n=5) and HESN (n=6). (B) The contribution of various subsets of CD4+ T cells (based on coexpression of CCR5 and CXCR4) to the total pool of coreceptor-expressing CD4+ T cells was examined. HESN had fewer CCR5+ CXCR4+ CD4+ T cells than HESN, though the difference was not statistically significant. The total pool of coreceptor-expressing CD4+ T cells did not differ between HIV-N and HESN. P-values were calculated using the Wilcoxon signed rank test.



**Figure 29.** Comparison of HIV coreceptor expression on CD4+ T cells between PBMC and CMC. PBMC and CMC were compared in a total of 11 participants (5 HIV-N and 6 HESN). (A) CD4+ CCR5+ T cells were elevated in CMC relative to PBMC. The frequencies of CD4+ CXCR4+ T cells did not differ between compartments. Solid lines indicate HIV-N samples. Dotted lines indicate HESN samples. (B) The contribution of various subsets of CD4+ T cells (based on coexpression of CCR5 and CXCR4) to the total pool of coreceptor-expressing CD4+ T cells was examined in PBMC and CMC. PBMC and CMC did not differ in the proportions of specific coreceptor-expressing CD4+ T cell subsets or in the level of total coreceptor expression. P-values were calculated using the Wilcoxon signed rank test.

## 5.4.9 Effects of participant characteristics on phenotype

The study groups included in the CVL cytokine and chemokine study differed in age, self-reported duration of prostitution, and proportion of menopausal patients. Study groups did not differ in self-reported clients per week, days since last sex, days since last menses, douching practices or BV status, but these factors could also affect the inflammatory milieu evaluated in CVL samples. As such, these patient characteristics were evaluated for their relationship with IL-1 $\alpha$  and IL-8 in CVL of HIV-N and HESN. Age was found to be inversely associated with IL-8 in the HIV-N (p=0.010, r=-0.503), but not HESN (p=0.136, r=-0.314) group. This suggests that the observation of lower levels of IL-8 in CVL from HESN may be due the older age of this group. No other associations were found between patient characteristics and concentrations of IL-1 $\alpha$  or IL-8 in CVL.

The study groups included in the CMC T cell phenotyping study differed in age and self-reported duration of prostitution. Although study groups did not differ in clients per week, days since last sex, days since last menses, douching practices or proportions of participants in menopause or with BV, these characteristics may be expected to influence T cell activation and Treg phenotype in CMC. However, few phenotypic characteristics of CMC T cells were found to differ between HIV-N and HESN. Specifically, HESN had more CD103+ CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25+ and Tcm CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25-cells, and fewer TEM CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25- and CD4+ CCR5+ CXCR4+ cells than HIV-N subjects. As such, the relationships between these parameters and patient characteristics were evaluated. Due to the low sample numbers, HIV-N and HESN were

evaluated as a single group for the purpose of this analysis. No associations were found between any of the phenotypic parameters evaluated and age, duration of prostitution, clients per week, days since last sex, days since last menses, douching practices or BV status. However, participants who were menopausal had significantly higher CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25+ CD103+ T cells than participants were not in menopause (p=0.015). This may explain the observed difference in the frequency of these cells between HIV-N and HESN in CMC.

### 5.5 Summary

This study aimed to determine whether immune quiescence could be observed at the level of the female genital tract in HESN women from the Pumwani cohort. To this end, levels of soluble and cellular markers of activation were evaluated in mucosal samples.

A panel of cytokines and chemokines was assayed in CVL samples to evaluate the inflammatory microenvironment in the FGT of HESN and HIV-N women. Consistent with the hypothesis that proinflammatory cytokines and chemokines would be reduced in HESN relative to HIV-N, IL- $1\alpha$  and IL-8 were found at lower concentrations in HESN women. In addition, fewer HESN had detectable levels of IL- $1\alpha$  than HIV-N women. These findings were confirmed in a recent independent study of inflammatory biomarkers in CVL from HESN from the Pumwani cohort [365].

The next hypothesis tested was that HESN would have elevated Tregs and reduced T cell activation in CMC compared to HIV-N. Contrary to this hypothesis, HESN had comparable levels of T cell activation as HIV-N women. Likewise, levels of Tregs did not differ significantly between groups. However, the HIV coreceptor CCR5, which is also a T cell activation marker, was lower in CD4+ T cells from HESN compared to HIV-N. Due to challenges associated with working with mucosal samples, these analyses were restricted to small sample sizes, such that we were not sufficiently powered to detect phenotypic differences between groups.

Matched PBMC were also collected from the study participants and T cell activation and Tregs were compared between PBMC and CMC compartments. Consistent with the hypothesis that frequencies of activated T cells and Tregs would be elevated in CMC compared to PBMC samples, several subsets of activated CD4+ and CD8+ T cells were higher in CMC. In particular, CD69+, HLA DR+ and CCR5+ T cell subsets were elevated in the CMC compartment. In addition, the total pool of activated CD8+ T cells was significantly higher in CMC relative to PBMC. These findings point to trafficking of activated T cells to the mucosa, where pathogens are encountered.

# Chapter 6. Immune Quiescence and Susceptibility to HIV Infection in vitro

### 6.1 Rationale

HIV preferentially establishes productive infection in activated T cells due its dependency on host substrates for efficient viral replication [102, 331-334]. The low levels of activation and inflammation observed in HESN may therefore protect against infection by limiting the pool of activated target cells. Consistent with this, a study of discordant couples from the Central African Republic demonstrated that unstimulated PBMC from HESN had reduced susceptibility to *in vitro* HIV infection, which was associated with low levels of CD4+ T cell activation. However, mitogenic stimulation of the PBMC prior to infection abrogated the difference between HESN and controls, suggesting differences in cellular susceptibility to infection that exist due to low levels of target cell activation may be masked by assays that measure infectability following activation [342].

A previous study conducted in the Pumwani CSW cohort found that PBMC from HESN are equally susceptible to *in vitro* HIV infection as PBMC from control groups [266]. However, in those experiments, PBMC were stimulated with PHA prior to infection, so any differences in T cell activation between HESN and controls would be abated before exposure to the virus. In the present study, the infectability of unstimulated PBMC and the role of target cell activation on susceptibility to infection were assessed in HESN and HIV-N CSW from the Pumwani cohort.

# 6.2 Hypotheses

- Unstimulated PBMC from HESN will demonstrate reduced susceptibility to in vitro infection relative to HIV-N, but stimulation of PBMC with PHA prior to infection will abrogate differences between groups.
- 2. Elevated levels of T cell activation *ex vivo* will be associated with increased susceptibility to *in vitro* infection of unstimulated PBMC.
- 3. Activated CD4+ T cells will be preferentially infected by HIV.

# 6.3 Objectives

- 1. Perform *in vitro* infections of unstimulated and PHA-stimulated PBMC from HESN and HIV-N with the HIV<sub>ML1956</sub> primary HIV isolate and measure the infection frequency of replicate cultures, the amount of virus produced by infected cells and the frequency of infected (HIV p24+) CD4+ T cells.
- Correlate ex vivo T cell activation and Treg phenotypes with the amount of HIV p24 produced in infection cultures.
- Compare T cell activation and Treg phenotypes among uninfected (HIV p24-) and infected (HIV p24+) CD4+ T cells, and infected CD4+ T cells inoculated at varying multiplicities of infection.

### 6.4 Results

# 6.4.1 Study participants

Samples from 11 HESN and 10 HIV-N women from the Pumwani cohort were included in this study. As expected, HESN were older (p=0.001), had longer self-reported duration of prostitution (p=0.002) and duration of follow-up within the cohort (p=0.0001). Study groups did not differ in self-reported clients per week (Table 18).

## 6.4.2 HIV p24 production

Unstimulated PBMC from 11 HESN and 10 HIV-N were inoculated with HIV<sub>ML1956</sub> using five multiplicities of infection (MOI) ranging from 0.1 to 0.0004 TCID<sub>50</sub> per cell. Supernatants were harvested on days 9 and 16 post-inoculation, and levels of HIV replication were determined by HIV p24 ELISA. PHA-stimulated PBMC were infected with virus in parallel, and supernatants were harvested for virus quantification on days 6 and 13 post-inoculation. Due to technical complications of maintaining virus cultures, not all cultures were carried through all time points.

The infection frequency, i.e. the percentage of replicate wells that demonstrated detectable p24 levels over background, was compared between HESN and HIV-N. At day 9 post-inoculation, unstimulated PBMC from HESN demonstrated lower infection frequencies than HIV-N (Figure 30A). The difference was statistically significant at a MOI of 0.0063 (p=0.029). By day 16 post-inoculation, unstimulated PBMC from HESN and HIV-N had comparable infection frequencies (Figure 30A).

The level of HIV p24 production in productively infected wells was also compared between groups. No significant differences in HIV p24 production were observed between unstimulated cells of HESN and HIV-N (Figure 31A) at any time point. Likewise, PHA-stimulated PBMC from HESN and HIV-N tended to produce similar levels of virus once infected, although on day 6 post-inoculation, infected wells from HESN had lower concentrations of p24 than HIV-N at MOI 0.1 (Figure 31B).

# 6.4.3 Effect of ex vivo T cell phenotype on cellular susceptibility to infection

PBMC were phenotyped *ex vivo* to address the roles of T cell activation and Tregs in cellular susceptibility to infection. On day 9 post-inoculation, 7 individuals did not demonstrate any productive infection of unstimulated PBMC, even at the highest MOI. As such, the T cell phenotypes of *ex vivo* PBMC were compared between individuals with no detectable infection and those demonstrating productive infection on day 9 (Table 19). As shown in Figure 32A, individuals with undetectable levels of virus production by day 9 had lower levels of CD4+ CD69+ T cells (p=0.028). In addition, a trend was observed in which lack of infection was associated with a modest elevation in Treg frequency (p=0.093) (Figure 32B).

Table 18. Characteristics of participants included in the <i>in vitro</i> HIV infection study <sup>a</sup>							
	HIV-N	HESN	p-value <sup>b</sup>				
	(n=10)	(n=11)					
Age, years	32.5 (31.0-39.0)	44.0 (41.0-49.0)	0.001				
Duration of prostitution, years	7.5 (3.0-10.25)	15.0 (11.0-28.0)	0.002				
Duration of follow-up, years	1.5 (1.38-1.63)	13.0 (8.0-16.0)	0.0001				
Clients/week	8.5 (2.0-25.0)	2.0 (1.0-12.0)	0.164				

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Data represent median (interquartile range) values.
<sup>b</sup> p-values were calculated using Mann Whitney *U* tests. Variables that showed statistically significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.10) differences are highlighted in bold text.

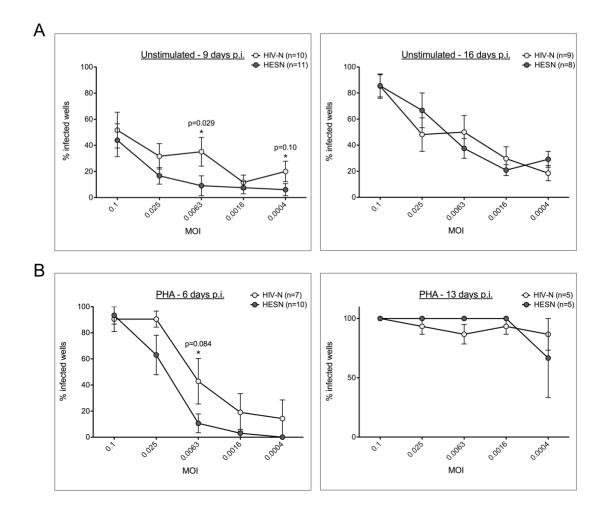
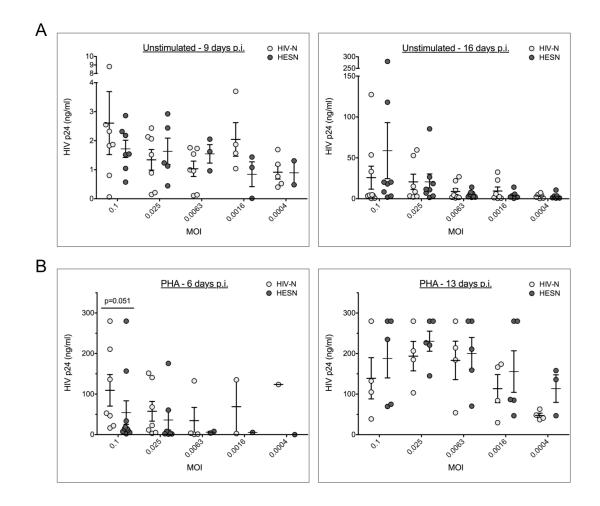


Figure 30. Infection frequencies of unstimulated and PHA-stimulated PBMC inoculated with HIV<sub>ML1956</sub>. Unstimulated and PHA-stimulated PBMC from HIV-N and HESN were inoculated with HIV<sub>ML1956</sub> at MOIs ranging from 0.1 to 0.0063. The infection frequency is the percent of replicate wells with detectable levels of HIV p24 production in harvested supernatants. (A) On day 9 post-inoculation, unstimulated PBMC from HESN (n=11) demonstrated significantly lower infection frequencies than HIV-N (n=10) at a MOI of 0.0063. A similar trend was observed at a MOI of 0.0004. On day 16 post-inoculation, unstimulated PBMC from HESN (n=8) and HIV-N (n=9) had comparable infection frequencies at all MOIs. (B) On day 6 post-inoculation, PHA-stimulated PBMC from HESN (n=7) demonstrated lower infection frequencies than HIV-N (n=10) at a MOI of 0.0063. On day 13 post-inoculation, infection frequencies were comparable between HESN (n=5) and HIV-N (n=5). P-values indicate results of Mann-Whitney *U* tests.



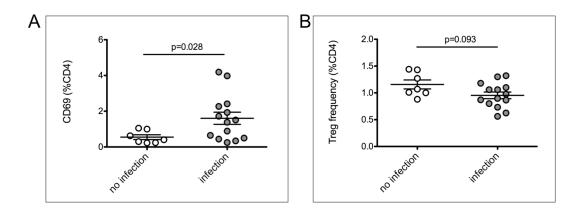
**Figure 31.** HIV p24 production by unstimulated and PHA-stimulated PBMC inoculated with HIV $_{\rm ML1956}$ . Unstimulated and PHA-stimulated PBMC from HIV-N and HESN were inoculated with HIV $_{\rm ML1956}$  at MOIs ranging from 0.1 to 0.0063. Mean concentration of HIV p24 in replicate wells demonstrating productive infection is shown. (A) Infected unstimulated cells from HESN and HIV-N produce similar amounts of p24 on days 9 and 16 post-inoculation. (B) On day 6 post-inoculation, infected PHA-stimulated cells from HESN had lower levels of p24 compared to HIV-N at a MOI of 0.1. HIV p24 production was similar between HESN and HIV-N at all other MOIs on day 6 post-inoculation and at all MOIs on day 13 post-inoculation. P-values indicate results of Mann-Whitney U tests.

Table 19. Effect of  $ex\ vivo\ T$  cell phenotype on susceptibility of unstimulated PBMC to infection with  $HIV_{ML1956}$  virus at a MOI of 0.1

	Expre				
T cell phenotype	No Infection	Infection	p-value <sup>b</sup>		
	(n=7)	(n=14)			
CD4+ CD69+	0.41 (0.24-1.00)	1.45 (0.48-2.31)	0.028		
CD4+ CD38+	38.8 (23.8-49.6)	42.3 (34.9-46.2)	0.628		
CD4+ HLA DR+	1.56 (0.80-2.32)	1.65 (1.24-2.48)	0.479		
CD4+ CD38+/HLA DR+	0.75 (0.28-1.20)	0.73 (0.61-1.24)	0.737		
CD4+ CCR5+	0.70 (0.46-1.56)	0.99 (0.63-1.35)	0.628		
CD4+ CXCR4+	73.6 (35.2-86.1)	54.0 (40.8-84.0)	0.970		
CD4+ CCR5+/CXCR4+	0.46 (0.23-0.49)	0.47 (0.30-0.80)	0.391		
CD8+ CD69+	1.06 (0.53-1.88)	1.91 (0.67-4.59)	0.192		
CD8+ CD38+	47.2 (41.1-48.2)	44.9 (43.3-46.8)	0.852		
CD8+ HLA DR+	4.90 (2.92-8.60)	4.52 (3.56-5.28)	0.794		
CD8+ CD38+/HLA DR+	2.81 (1.58-4.50)	2.44 (1.92-2.74)	0.682		
Treg frequency	1.07 (1.00-1.43)	0.94 (0.78-1.12)	0.093		
Treg/CTLA4+	23.2 (11.1-26.4)	22.0 (18.9-27.7)	0.682		

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Expression of phenotypic markers is listed as median of percent positive (+) cells. Interquartile range is shown in brackets

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup> p-values calculated using non-parametric Mann-Whitney U test. Parameters that demonstrated statistically significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.10) p-values are highlighted in bold text.



**Figure 32.** T cell phenotypes of unstimulated PBMC with differential susceptibility to *in vitro* infection with  $HIV_{ML1956}$ . PBMC were immunophenotyped *ex vivo* to assess T cell activation and Tregs prior to inoculation with  $HIV_{ML1956}$  *in vitro*. PBMC with no detectable infection (n=7) were compared to those demonstrating productive infection (n=14) at 9 days post-inoculation. (A) PBMC with undetectable levels of virus production by day 9 post-inoculation had lower frequencies of CD4+ CD69+ T cells. (B) PBMC with undetectable levels of virus production by day 9 post-inoculation had higher frequencies of Tregs, but the difference was not statistically significant. P-values were calculated using the Mann-Whitney *U* test.

The effects of T cell activation and Tregs on levels of virus production were also examined in individuals with detectable virus production in unstimulated cultures at days 9 and 16 post-inoculation (Table 20). At day 9, HIV p24 was positively correlated with CD8+ CD69+ T cells (p=0.037, r=0.717) at a MOI of 0.0063. At day 16, HIV p24 was positively associated with CD4+ CXCR4+ T cells (p=0.004, r=0.697) at a MOI of 0.025. However, these associations were not consistent across dilutions or time points.

## 6.4.4 Detection of infection by flow cytometry

When infection cultures were terminated, cells were harvested and stained for HIV p24 and markers of T cell activation and Tregs (Figure 33A). The frequencies of infected (HIV p24+) CD4+ T cells detected by flow cytometry correlated with levels of HIV p24 detected in infection supernatants by ELISA (p=0.0002, r=0.7764), validating the use of flow cytometry as a tool for evaluating cellular infection (Figure 33B). The frequency of p24+ CD4+ T cells was comparable between HESN and HIV-N when cells were PHA-stimulated (HIV-N n=6, HESN n=5), or unstimulated and infected with a MOI of 0.1 (HIV-N n=9, HESN n=8) (Figure 33C). In a subset of participants (HIV-N n=3, HESN n=6), frequencies of p24+ CD4+ T cells were also compared between groups at a MOI of 0.0063. At the lower MOI, HESN had fewer p24+ CD4+ T cells than HIV-N (p=0.095). Since cells from replicate wells had to be pooled for flow cytometry, the lower frequency of p24+ CD4+ T cells may reflect the lower infection frequency of replicate wells in HESN at MOI 0.0063 (Figure 30A, discussed above).

Table 20. Effect of T cell phenotype on virus production in unstimulated cells productively infected with  $HIV_{ML1956}$  virus at days 9 and 16 post-inoculation.

		Day 9									
			l 0.1 14)	MOI 0.025 (n=12)		MOI 0.0063 (n=9)		MOI 0.0016 (n=7)		MOI 0.0004 (n=7)	
Subset	Parameter	p-value <sup>a</sup>	r <sup>b</sup>	p-value	r	p-value	r	p-value	r	p-value	r
CD4	CD69	0.737		0.417		0.336		0.203		0.193	
	CD38	0.122		0.485		0.148		0.171		0.939	
	HLA DR	0.771		0.633		0.948		0.589		0.294	
	HLA DR+/ CD38+	0.658		0.931		0.336		0.645		0.482	
	CCR5	0.653		0.077		0.410		0.383		0.216	
	CXCR4	0.846		0.463		0.912		0.333		0.645	
	Tregs	0.151		0.302		0.336		0.180		0.879	
	CTLA4+ Tregs	0.422		0.354		0.194		0.253		0.253	
	CD69	0.144		0.191		0.037	0.717	0.337		0.702	
	CD38	0.383		0.812		0.359		0.534		0.702	
CD8	HLA DR	0.947		0.948		0.776		0.482		0.193	
	HLA DR+/ CD38+	0.681		0.829		0.776		0.879		0.216	
						<u>Day</u>	<u>y 16</u>				
Subset	Parameter		l 0.1 :17)		0.025 :15)		0.0063 :16)		).0016 14)		).0004 :13)
	CD69	0.328	,	0.173	-,	0.778	-,	0.503	,	0.181	-,
CD4	CD38	0.844		0.860		0.957		0.982		0.154	
	HLA DR	0.358		0.742		0.374		0.358		0.280	
	HLA DR+/ CD38+	0.495		0.771		0.324		0.417		0.339	
	CCR5	0.874		0.483		0.144		0.670		0.859	
	CXCR4	0.220		0.004	0.697	0.424		0.299		0.266	
	Tregs	0.837		0.390		0.721		0.227		0.845	
	CTLA4+ Treg	0.586		0.880		0.854		0.887		0.591	
CD8	CD69	0.593		0.341		0.485		0.782		0.831	
	CD38	0.146		0.174		0.228		0.273		0.487	
	HLA DR	0.195		0.960		0.158		0.594		0.986	
	HLA DR+/ CD38+	0.687		0.771		0.217		0.637		0.845	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> p-values calculated by Spearman rank correlation. Parameters demonstrating statistically significant (p<0.05) correlations with virus production are highlighted in bold text.

b r values are Spearman rho correlation coefficients shown in the case of a significant (p<0.05) p-value.

## 6.4.5 Phenotypes of infected CD4+ T cells

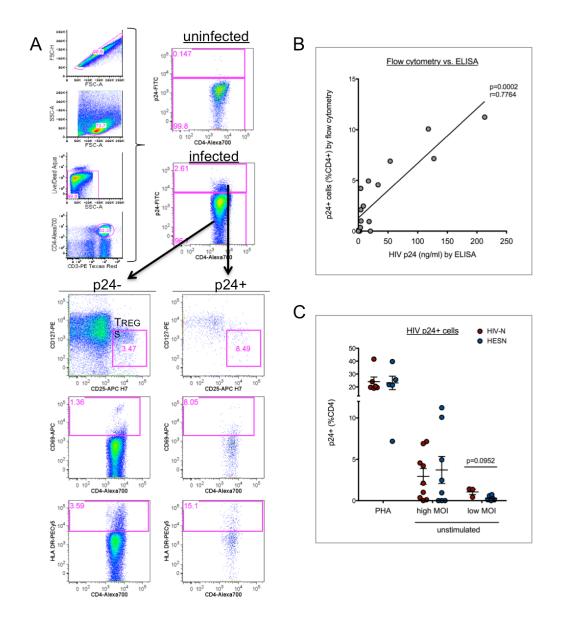
On day 16 post-inoculation, markers of T cell activation and Tregs were compared between infected (HIV p24+) and uninfected (HIV p24-) CD4+ T cells from unstimulated infection cultures inoculated at a MOI of 0.1 (n=12). A higher proportion of infected cells were CD69+ HLA DR+ (p=0.005), CD69+ HLA DR- (p=0.0005) or CD69- HLA DR+ (p=0.0005) compared to uninfected cells (Figure 34A). In a subset of participants (n=6), T cell activation was compared between infected CD4+ T cells inoculated at MOIs of 0.1 and 0.0063. Infected CD4+ T cells inoculated at a MOI of 0.0063 demonstrated higher frequencies of CD69+ HLA DR+ (p=0.031) and CD69- HLA DR+ (p=0.063) cells compared to infected CD4+ T cells inoculated at a MOI of 0.1 (Figure 34B). Collectively, these data are consistent with the preferential infection of activated cells by HIV. Furthermore, these data suggest that at a low MOI, HIV may be more selective of activated target cells, whereas at a high MOI, resting cells are more readily infected due to target cell availability.

In addition to demonstrating elevated levels of T cell activation, a greater percentage of infected cells demonstrated a Treg phenotype (CD25<sup>hi</sup> CD127<sup>lo</sup>) compared to uninfected cells (p=0.0005) (Figure 34C). In addition, infected cells inoculated at a MOI of 0.0063 had higher Treg frequencies than infected cells inoculated at a MOI of 0.1 (p=0.031) (Figure 34D). These results suggest that Tregs are readily infected by HIV *in vitro*. This finding is not surprising, as Tregs are known to express HIV co-receptors. However, it should be noted that in this study, Tregs were defined by expression of high levels of

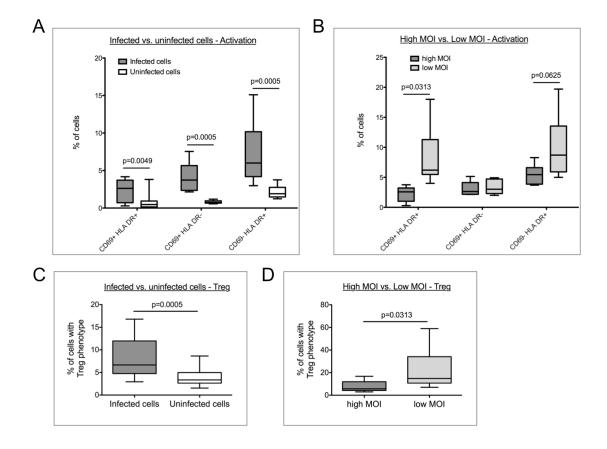
CD25 and low levels of CD127/IL-7R $\alpha$ , and not by FOXP3, due to complications of costaining FOXP3 and HIV p24. Since activated cells upregulate CD25 and downregulate CD127, the Treg populations evaluated here may not be pure, and likely contain a high number of activated cells.

# 6.5 Summary

This study was aimed at determining if unstimulated cells from HESN and HIV-N have differential susceptibility to in vitro infection with a primary HIV isolate, and elucidating the effects of T cell activation and Tregs on cellular susceptibility to infection. Nine days post-inoculation, unstimulated PBMC from HESN demonstrated lower infection frequencies than HIV-N a MOI of 0.0063. These data are supported by reduced frequencies of HIV p24+ CD4+ T cells in HESN compared to HIV-N at a MOI of 0.0063, and are consistent with the hypothesis that unstimulated PBMC from HESN would demonstrate reduced susceptibility to in vitro infection relative to HIV-N. The amount of HIV p24 produced by productively-infected cells was comparable between groups, suggesting that once infected, cells from HESN can support HIV replication as well as cells from HIV-N. However, contrary to the hypothesis that stimulation of PBMC with PHA prior to infection would abrogate differences between groups, PHA-stimulated PBMC from HESN demonstrated lower infection frequencies than HIV-N, though differences between groups were not statistically significant. These data suggest that PHA stimulation does not consistently rescue productive infection of PBMC at early time points.



**Figure 33.** Measurement of HIV-infected cells by flow cytometry. (A) Samples were first gated on singlets and lymphocytes using FSC and SSC properties. Live cells were identified by dim staining of LIVE/DEAD Aqua, then CD4+ T cells were identified and evaluated for infection by intracellular staining for HIV p24. Infected and uninfected cells were phenotyped for markers of Tregs (CD25<sup>hi</sup>, CD127<sup>lo</sup>) and T cell activation (CD69, HLA DR). Representative data from ML1860 (HESN) is used in this example. (B) Frequencies of infected (p24+) CD4+ T cells correlate with levels of p24 detected in infection supernatants by ELISA. Spearman's rho correlation coefficient and p-value from non-parametric correlation are shown. (C) The frequency of p24+ CD4+ T cells was comparable between HESN and HIV-N when cells were PHA-stimulated (HIV-N n=6, HESN n=5) or unstimulated and infected with a MOI of 0.1 (HIV-N n=9, HESN n=8). At a MOI of 0.0063, HESN (n=6) had fewer p24+ CD4+ T cells than HIV-N (n=3). P-value calculated using the Mann-Whitney *U* test.



**Figure 34.** Phenotypes of HIV-infected unstimulated CD4+ T cells. (A) T cell activation was compared between Infected and uninfected CD4+ T cells inoculated at a MOI of 0.1 (n=12). Higher frequencies of Infected cells were activated (CD69+ HLA DR+, CD69+ HLA DR- or CD69- HLA DR+) compared to uninfected cells. (B) T cell activation was compared between infected CD4+ T cells inoculated at a MOI of 0.1 and 0.0063 (n=6). Higher frequencies of infected cells inoculated at MOI 0.0063 were activated (CD69+ HLA DR+ or CD69- HLA DR+) compared to infected cells incoulated at MOI 0.1. (C) Tregs were compared between Infected and uninfected CD4+ T cells inoculated at a MOI of 0.1 (n=12). Higher frequencies of infected cells had a Treg phenotype (CD25<sup>hi</sup>, CD127<sup>lo</sup>) compared to uninfected cells. (D) Tregs were compared between infected CD4+ T cells inoculated at a MOI of 0.1 and 0.0063 (n=6). Higher frequencies of infected cells inoculated at MOI 0.0063 had a Treg phenotype (CD25<sup>hi</sup>, CD127<sup>lo</sup>) compared to infected cells inoculated at MOI 0.1. P-values were calculated using the Wilcoxon signed-rank test for matched pairs.

In line with the hypothesis that T cell activation would be associated with increased susceptibility to *in vitro* infection of unstimulated PBMC, individuals with detectable levels of HIV replication by day 9 post-inoculation had higher levels of CD4+ CD69+ T cells and lower levels of Tregs *ex vivo* than those with no detectable infection by day 9. However, no other markers of T cell activation were associated with susceptibility to infection, and no T cell activation or Treg markers were consistently correlated with levels of virus production.

Finally, the phenotypes of infected CD4+ T cells were assessed to test the hypothesis that activated CD4+ T cells would be preferentially infected by HIV. Consistent with this, the p24+ CD4+ T cell population contained higher levels of activated T cells than the p24- CD4+ T cell population. Tregs were also enriched within the p24+ CD4+ T cell population, although the Treg population may also include activated T cells due to the phenotyping strategy. The phenotypes of infected CD4+ T cells were also compared between high and low MOIs. The p24+ CD4+ T cell population from cultures infected with the low MOI had higher levels of activated T cells and Tregs than the p24+ CD4+ T cells from the high MOI culture. These data suggest that at low doses of virus, activated cells are preferentially targeted, but at higher virus doses, infection is also established in resting cells. Collectively, these data support the hypothesis that activated T cells are preferentially targeted, but highlight the role of target cell availability as a determinant of infection.

# **Chapter 7. Correlates of Protection in HIV-controllers**

### 7.1 Rationale

The data presented in Chapters 3-6 explored immune quiescence as a mechanism of resistance to HIV infection in HESN women. Immune quiescence may also play a role in delaying disease progression, as T cell activation drives viral replication. Indeed, levels of immune activation are drastically reduced in HIV-controllers in comparison to non-controllers [138, 196, 208, 212, 366]. The role of Tregs in maintaining reduced T cell activation in HIV-controllers is unclear, although several studies point to a relative maintenance of this subset in controllers compared to non-controllers [197, 210, 212].

Within the Manitoba HIV-controller population, there is potential for identification of unique correlates of protection and variation from known associations of HIV control (e.g. HLA type) due to the diverse ethnic backgrounds of the cohort participants. Thus, we sought to comprehensively evaluate multiple potential correlates of immune control within this unique population of HIV-controllers. To this end, we measured blood plasma levels of 22 cytokines and chemokines and expression of markers of T cell activation and Tregs in peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMC) from HIV-infected controllers and non-controllers. In a subset of patients, HIV-specific cytokine and proliferative T cell responses were also evaluated.

# 7.2 Hypotheses

- 1. HIV-controllers will express lower levels of pro-inflammatory cytokines and chemokines than non-controllers.
- 2. T cells from HIV-controllers will demonstrate lower levels of activation and elevated Tregs compared to non-controllers.
- 3. HIV-controllers will maintain robust HIV-specific T cell responses that are qualitatively distinct from non-controllers.

# 7.3 Objectives

- Measure concentrations of plasma cytokines and chemokines in HIV-controllers, non-controllers and uninfected controls.
- 2. Characterize T cell activation and Tregs in HIV-controllers, non-controllers and uninfected controls.
- 3. Compare the ability of T cells from HIV-controllers and non-controllers to produce cytokines and proliferate in response to HIV peptide stimulation.

### 7.4 Results

## 7.4.1 Study participants

A total of 31 HIV-infected individuals enrolled in this study, including 5 elite controllers (HIV+ EC), 14 viremic controllers (HIV+ VC) and 12 non-controllers (HIV+ NC). The majority of analyses combined HIV+ EC and HIV+ VC into a single group (HIV-controllers,

HIV+ C) due to low participant numbers in the HIV+ EC group. HIV-uninfected healthy subjects (HIV-N, n=20) were also included as controls.

Characteristics of HIV+ study participants are shown in Table 21. No differences were observed between groups in terms of age, gender or years since HIV diagnosis. As expected, CD4 count and plasma viral load differed significantly between groups (p=0.0004 and p<0.0001, respectively), such that HIV+ NC had the lowest CD4 counts and highest viral loads. The ethnic representation of the cohort was comparable to the greater HIV-infected population in Manitoba. The cohort included individuals of Canadian Aboriginal (First Nations and Métis), Caucasian and African descent (48.4%, 35.5% and 16.1%, respectively). This is in contrast to studies conducted in other HIV-controller cohorts, which primarily enrolled Caucasian and African American individuals, but included minimal or no Aboriginal representation [219, 345, 367].

## 7.4.2 Cytokine and chemokine expression

Plasma concentrations of 22 cytokines and chemokines were compared between HIV-N (n=13), HIV+ C (n=18) and HIV+ NC (n=11). Nine of 22 analytes were found to vary between groups (Table 22). These included various chemokines (IP-10, IL-8/CXCL8, MCP-1, MIP-1 $\alpha$ ), proinflammatory cytokines (IFN $\gamma$ , IL-17), anti-inflammatory cytokines (TGF $\beta$ ) and homeostatic cytokines (IL-2, IL-7). Post-test comparisons revealed that the differences in IL-8, IFN $\gamma$ , IL-17, IL-2 and IL-7 concentrations were attributable to differences between the HIV-N and HIV+ NC groups. However, the concentrations of IP-

10 and MCP-1 were significantly lower in HIV+ C (p=0.003 and p=0.017, respectively) compared to HIV+ NC (Figure 35A). A similar trend was observed with TGF $\beta$ , but this association did not reach statistical significance (p=0.085). MIP-1 $\alpha$  was found to be significantly higher in HIV+ C relative to HIV+ NC (p=0.013).

The relationships between these four analytes and clinical parameters were also evaluated (Figure 35B). CD4 count correlated inversely with IP-10 (r=-0.36, p-0.017), but positively with MIP-1 $\alpha$  concentration (r=0.46, p=0.001). Although CD4 count is important for evaluating disease progression, factors that may play a role in control of viral replication, as indicated by plasma viral load, were of specific interest to this study. Plasma viral load correlated positively with levels of IP-10 and TGF $\beta$  (r=0.59, p=0.003) and r=0.46, p=0.005, respectively) and inversely with MIP-1 $\alpha$  (r=-0.50, p=0.003). Together, these results suggest that elevated levels of MIP-1 $\alpha$  and lower levels of IP-10 and TGF $\beta$  associate with control of viral replication.

# 7.4.3 ex vivo T cell phenotypes

Levels of T cell activation were evaluated by measuring expression of the surface markers CD38 and HLA-DR on bulk CD4+ and CD8+ T cells and CD4+ and CD8+ memory T cell subsets from HIV-N (n=12), HIV+ C (n=15) and HIV+ NC (n=11) (Figure 36). Frequencies of bulk CD4+ and CD8+ T cells expressing each marker and median fluorescence intensities (MFI) are summarized in Table 23.

Table 21. Characteristics of HI	V+ study participants	of the MECC study.		
	HIV+ EC (n=5)	HIV+ VC (n=14)	HIV+ NC (n=12)	p-value <sup>a</sup>
Age <sup>b</sup>	33 (26-42.5)	37 (30.5-49.8)	48 (32.8-52.8)	0.148
Female participants <sup>c</sup>	2 (40)	7 (50)	5 (41.7)	0.885
Ethnicity – Aboriginal <sup>c</sup>	3 (60)	7 (50)	5 (41.7)	
Ethnicity – Caucasian <sup>c</sup>	0 (0)	5 (35.7)	6 (50)	0.288
Ethnicity – African <sup>c</sup>	2 (40)	2 (14.3)	1 (8.3)	
CD4 count (cells/mm <sup>3</sup> ) <sup>b</sup>	567 (509-627)	662 (522.5-899.3)	350 (303.5-494)	0.0004
Plasma HIV RNA copies/mlb	<50	322.5 (106.3-783.8)	26650 (10675-51400)	<0.0001
Years since HIV diagnosis <sup>b</sup>	6 (4.5-10)	7.5 (5-11)	9 (5.3-11)	0.579

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> P-values of continuous variables calculated by Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA. P-values of dichotomous variables calculated by Chi-square test.

b Data represent median (interquartile range) values.

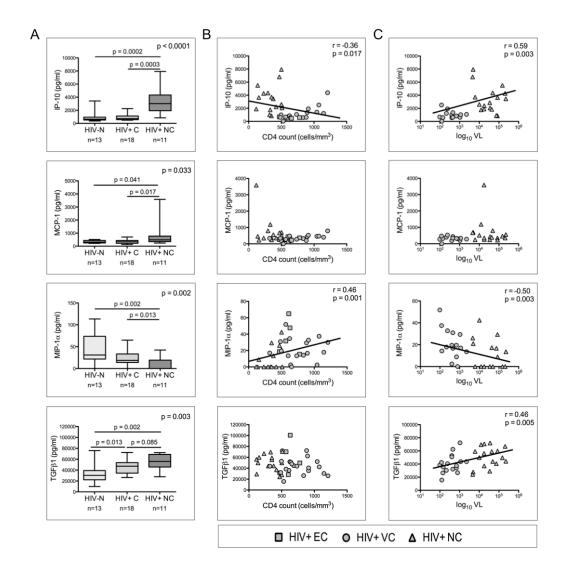
c Data represent number of patients (percent of patients).

Table 22. Cytokine and	Table 22. Cytokine and chemokine levels in plasma samp	ples from HIV-uninfected, HIV-controller and non-controller subjects.	introller and non-controller sub	jects.			
		Concentration <sup>a</sup>		ANOVA	Mann	Mann-Whitney post-tests <sup>c</sup>	-tests <sup>c</sup>
	HIV-N (n=13)	HIV-C (n=17)	HIV-NC (n=12)	p-value	HIV-N vs. HIV+ C	HIV-N vs. HIV+ NC	HIV+ C vs. HIV+ NC
Chemokines							
Fractalkine/CXCL1	281.0 (220.2-461.4)	328.3 (285.9-425.1)	285.9 (220.3-326.0)	0.172			
IL-8/CXCL8	32.4 (9.2-48.1)	69.5 (29.4-323.0)	239.2 (24.0-429.9)	0.051	0.030	0.047	0.719
IP-10/CXCL10	657.2 (511.4-946.7)	733.5 (568.3-1121.0)	3025.0 (1936.0-4331.0)	<0.0001	0.368	0.0002	0.0003
MCP-1/CCL2	328.7 (250.8-444.6)	334.8 (221.8-435.4)	488.2 (351.1-774.7)	0.033	0.738	0.041	0.017
MCP-3/CCL7	27.2 (16.9-122.9)	36.9 (16.6-96.8)	45.8 (19.1-108.1)	0.916			
MDC/CCL22	1510.0 (1314.0-2010.0)	1482.0 (1162.0-1861.0)	1300.0 (1065.0-1922.0)	0.509			
MIP-1α/CCL3	30.9 (21.7-73.7)	18.7 (13.9-33.3)	0.0 (0.0-19.2)	0.002	0.112	0.002	0.013
MIP-1 $\beta$ /CCL4	49.1 (28.0-109.6)	63.0 (49.8-93.4)	49.1 (31.9-77.4)	0.543			
Proinflammatory and anti	iti-viral cytokine response						
IFNα2	39.1 (28.0-56.8)	44.8 (33.7-64.7)	30.6 (23.6-52.7)	0.218			
IFNy	25.2 (10.9-141.8)	9.4 (6.0-22.7)	10.3 (4.8-20.8)	0.038	0.033	0.026	0.865
IL-1α	15.3 (7.6-85.6)	13.5 (9.3-32.2)	24.8 (15.4-37.1)	0.762			
ιι-1β	5.4 (4.4-12.5)	4.8 (3.6-7.8)	4.8 (0.0-12.6)	0.669			
sIL-2Rα	12.4 (0.0-27.3)	25.6 (0.0-63.5)	37.1 (7.1-54.0)	0.258			
1F-6	12.5 (0.0-46.8)	0.0 (0.0-11.6)	3.7 (0.0-7.9)	0.401			
IL-17	19.0 (8.7-85.7)	10.1 (7.2-13.7)	6.5 (4.9-11.4)	0.016	0.035	0.011	0.330
TNFα	11.5 (9.2-21.7)	11.8 (10.1-16.3)	15.7 (13.0-18.6)	0.209			
Anti-inflammatory cytokine response	<u>ine response</u>						
IL-1ra	29.1 (19.7-56.3)	33.9 (25.1-45.6)	29.1 (16.6-40.6)	0.528			
IL-10	9.07 (5.1-14.8)	7.8 (4.9-9.6)	9.2 (6.8-11.5)	0.494			
тбғβ	30361 (22289-39196)	47154 (34458-53734)	55927 (45609-68843)	0.003	0.014	0.002	0.085
Homeostatic Cytokines							
IF-2	5.7 (0.0-11.7)	0.0 (0.0-5.8)	0.0 (0.0-0.0)	0.038	0.225	0.015	0.112
IL-7	11.2 (7.7-19.2)	9.0 (5.8-12.9)	6.0 (0.0-10.4)	0.040	0.167	0.013	0.287
IL-15	3.1 (0.0-12.1)	0.0 (0.0-3.9)	0.0 (0.0-2.3)	0.154			

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Concentration is listed as median pg/ml. Interquartile range is shown in brackets.

<sup>b</sup> p-values were calculated using Kruskall-Wallis non-parametric ANOVA. Parameters that demonstrated statistically significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.1) differences are

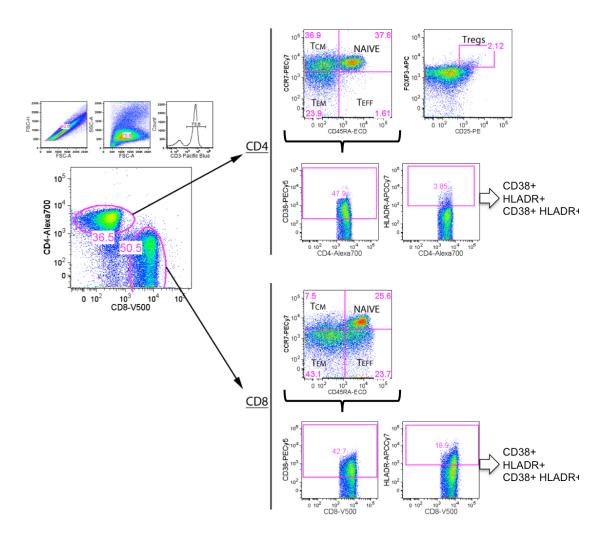
highlighted in bold text.  $^{\circ}$  Pairwise comparisons of individual groups were done using non-parametric Mann-Whitney U tests if ANOVA results were statistically significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.1)



**Figure 35.** Plasma cytokines and chemokines in HIV-controllers and non-controllers. (A) Concentrations of select cytokines and chemokines. P-values in upper right corner of each graph were calculated using Kruskal-Wallis non-parametric ANOVA. Mann-Whitney U tests were used to calculate p-values for pair-wise comparisons. HIV+ C had lower levels of IP-10, MCP-1 and TGFβ and elevated levels of MIP-1α. (B) Correlations between CD4 count (cells/mm³) and analyte concentrations. CD4 count correlated positively with MIP-1α and inversely with IP-10 concentration. (C) Correlations between detectable  $log_{10}$  plasma viral load (RNA copies/ml) and analyte concentrations. Detectable plasma viral load correlated positively with IP-10 and TGFβ and inversely with MIP-1α concentration. Numbers in upper right corner of correlation graphs indicate Spearman's rho correlation coefficient and p-value from non-parametric correlations.

CD4+ T cells expressing CD38 and HLA DR varied significantly between groups. Most notably, HIV+ NC had elevated frequencies of HLA DR+ and CD38+/HLA DR+ CD4+ T cells relative to HIV+ C (p=0.035 and p=0.007, respectively). Similar differences were observed in the CD8+ T cell subset, where differences between groups were reflected not only in the frequencies of cells expressing these markers (CD38+, HLA DR+ and CD38+/HLA DR+), but also in the median fluorescence intensities (MFI) of the positive cells. The frequencies of CD8+ T cells expressing CD38 (p=0.002) and co-expressing CD38 and HLA DR (p=0.020) were elevated in HIV+ NC relative to HIV+ C. Consistent with this upregulation of CD8+ T cell activation, the MFI of CD38 was higher in the CD8+ T cell subset of non-controllers compared to controllers.

T cell activation markers were also measured on memory CD4+ and CD8+ T cell subsets, as delineated by expression of CD45RA and CCR7. Frequencies of activated memory subset CD4+ and CD8+ T cells are summarized in Tables 24 and 25, respectively. Evaluation of T cell activation markers on memory subsets revealed differences between groups that were undetectable in bulk T cells. For example, while no significant differences were observed in the frequency of bulk CD4+ CD38+ T cells between HIV+C and HIV+ NC, CD38+ CD4+ TCM and TEM cells were lower in HIV+ C than HIV+ NC (p=0.033 and p-0.025, respectively). Similarly, the frequency of bulk CD8+ HLA DR+ T cells did not differ significantly between HIV+ C and HIV+ NC, but HLA DR+ CD8+ TCM were lower in HIV+ C than HIV+ NC (p=0.045).



**Figure 36.** Representative staining of T cell memory and activation markers on PBMC from participants of the MECC study. Samples were first gated on singlets using FSC-H and FSC-A properties, followed by lymphocyte identification using FSC-A and SSC-A. CD3+ T cells were then identified and further discriminated based on CD4 and CD8 expression. Memory CD4+ and CD8+ subsets were identified by relative expression of CD45RA and CCR7. Expression of CD38 and HLA DR was then evaluated for bulk CD4+ and CD8+ T cells and T cell memory subsets. Representative data from AZ1980 (HIV+ VC) is used in this example.

Co-expression of CD38 and HLA DR was used to investigate the relationship between levels of T cell activation and CD4 count or detectable plasma viral load (Figure 37). CD4+ and CD8+ T cell activation correlated inversely with CD4 count (r=-0.51, p=0.0008 and r=-0.47, p=0.003, respectively) and positively with plasma viral load (r=0.76, p<0.0001 and r=0.67, p=0.0002, respectively). These results lend support to previous observations that viral control is associated with low levels of baseline T cell activation [138, 196, 208, 212, 366, 368].

Levels of Tregs were assessed in a subset of subjects (HIV-N n=5, HIV+ C n=14, HIV+ NC n=11) (Figure 36). No significant differences in frequency of Tregs within the CD4+ T cell compartment were observed (Figure 38A), and Treg frequency did not correlate with CD4 count or detectable plasma viral load (Figure 38B). To examine the effect of CD4 decline on the Treg population, CD4 counts and Treg frequencies (expressed as a percentage of CD4+ T cells) were used to calculate absolute Treg counts in HIV-infected patients (HIV+ C n=11 and HIV+ NC n=11). Absolute Treg counts were elevated in HIV+ C compared to HIV+ NC (p=0.044) (Figure 38A). These observations are in line with other studies of Tregs in HIV disease [196, 197, 211]. Absolute Treg counts correlated positively with CD4 count (r=0.44, p=0.014) and inversely with detectable plasma viral load (r=-0.42, p=0.047) (Figure 38B). These data suggest that the decline of peripheral Tregs is comparable to that of other CD4+ T cell subsets. Though Treg frequencies within the CD4+ T cell compartment are relatively maintained at various stages of disease, the decline in absolute numbers of Tregs may affect regulation of T cell activation.

Table 23. Exp	Table 23. Expression of activation and memory markers		cells in HIV-uninfected, H	on T cells in HIV-uninfected, HIV-controller and non-controller subjects.	troller subject	·s		
			Expression <sup>a</sup>		ANOVA	Man	Mann-Whitney post-tests <sup>c</sup>	ests <sup>c</sup>
Subset	Parameter	N-VIH	HIV-C	HIV-NC	p-value	HIV-N vs. HIV+ C	HIV-N vs. HIV+ NC	HIV+ C vs. HIV+ NC
	CD38+ (%)	42.5 (37.2-48.6)	47.1 (40.0-53.7)	50.5 (46.0-58.2)	0.052	0:330	0.019	0.103
	CD38 MFI	461.5 (431.8-534.0)	502.0 (455.5-593.0)	516.0 (469.3-587.5)	0.380			
	HLA DR+ (%)	2.5 (1.5-2.9)	4.1 (2.9-5.8)	6.1 (4.3-8.9)	0.002	0.023	0.001	0.035
	HLA DR MFI	1809 (1704-2646)	2482 (2027-2798)	2531 (2150-2649)	0.174			
Total CD4+ T	CD38+ HLA DR+ (%)	0.8 (0.6-1.5)	1.8 (1.2-2.5)	3.1 (2.5-5.0)	<0.0001	0.002	0.0001	0.007
	CD45RA+ CCR7+ (%)	36.1 (28.6-46.6)	30.6 (21.6-42.4)	30.0 (19.5-44.1)	0.424			
	CD45RA- CCR7+ (%)	41.8 (33.7-46.2)	45.3 (35.7-50.7)	47.6 (35.8-67.8)	0.261			
	CD45RA- CCR7- (%)	19.9 (14.7-25.0)	19.9 (17.0-26.7)	16.1 (10.4-20.7)	0.219			
	CD45RA+ CCR7- (%)	2.2 (1.7-3.7)	1.3 (0.6-2.1)	2.0 (0.5-3.3)	0.167			
	CD38+ (%)	34.5 (33.2-39.0)	42.8 (38.2-47.1)	54.4 (49.6-61.5)	<0.0001	0.002	<0.0001	0.002
	CD38 MFI	428.5 (410.3-501.8)	542.0 (461.5-589.0)	637.5 (536.8-736.0)	0.0008	0.005	0.001	090.0
	HLA DR+ (%)	3.6 (1.8-5.0)	13.9 (5.1-18.9)	15.4 (7.7-22.3)	0.0002	0.001	0.0001	0.514
	HLA DR MFI	2024 (1874-2686)	2632 (1991-2983)	2851 (2644-3049)	0.068	0.080	0.041	0.380
Total CD8+ T cells	CD38+ HLA DR+ (%)	1.7 (1.0-2.4)	6.7 (3.3-9.9)	13.1 (6.3-15.4)	<0.0001	0.0002	<0.0001	0.020
	CD45RA+ CCR7+ (%)	33.1 (23.8-45.3)	25.4 (16.2-38.8)	21.0 (9.0-25.2)	0.015	0.080	9000	0.126
	CD45RA- CCR7+ (%)	9.2 (6.8-11.9)	9.1 (5.1-11.8)	10.1 (3.9-21.6)	0.829			
	CD45RA- CCR7- (%)	29.7 (20.8-36.9)	37.3 (27.7-47.6)	37.2 (23.5-53.1)	0.168			
	CD45RA+ CCR7- (%)	24.5 (17.1-36.7)	21.3 (17.2-33.9)	27.0 (17.0-34.8)	0.975			

<sup>a</sup> Expression of phenotypic markers is listed as median of percent positive (+) cells or median fluorescence intensity (MFI). Interquartile range is shown in parentheses.

<sup>b</sup> p-values were calculated using Kruskall-Wallis non-parametric ANOVA. Parameters demonstrating statistically significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.1) p-values are highlighted in

bold text.

Pairwise comparisons of individual groups were done using non-parametric Mann-Whitney U tests if ANOVA results were statistically significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.1).

Table 24. Expre	ession of activation	Table 24. Expression of activation markers on CD4+ T cell mem	ory subsets cells in HIV-unii	memory subsets cells in HIV-uninfected, HIV-controller and non-controller subjects.	on-controller suk	ojects.		
			Expression <sup>a</sup>		ANOVA	Mann-	Mann-Whitney post-tests <sup>c</sup>	tests <sup>c</sup>
Subset	Parameter	N-VIH	HIV-C	HIV-NC	p-value	HIV-N vs. HIV+ C	HIV-N vs. HIV+ NC	HIV+ C vs. HIV+ NC
ODA+ Novivo	CD38+	63.2 (57.5-68.3)	64.0 (60.6-67.6)	59.6 (58.5-63.1)	0.368			
(CD45RA+	HLA DR+	0.2 (0.2-0.4)	0.4 (0.2-0.6)	1.6 (0.5-3.1)	0.0007	0.177	0.0009	0.002
(+)	CD38+ HLA DR+	0.2 (0.1-0.2)	0.3 (0.1-0.3)	1.1 (0.4-2.3)	0.0006	0.184	0.0009	0.002
CD4+ TcM:	CD38+	34.8 (31.5-40.4)	40.0 (35.1-49.6)	46.7 (45.3-53.4)	0.002	0.077	0.0007	0.033
Memory	HLA DR+	1.8 (1.2-3.8)	3.2 (2.2-4.4)	6.8 (4.2-8.6)	0.002	0.054	0.003	0.008
(CD45KA- CCR7+)	CD38+ HLA DR+	0.9 (0.5-1.5)	1.5 (1.1-2.2)	3.4 (2.3-5.3)	0.0005	0.035	0.0008	0.005
CD4+ TEM:	CD38+	19.9 (16.4-26.0)	28.8 (21.2-35.1)	38.1 (33.0-43.0)	0.0001	0.007	<0.0001	0.025
Memory	HLA DR+	3.8 (2.5-5.4)	8.9 (4.8-11.4)	13.3 (9.3-16.7)	0.0002	0.003	0.0003	0.047
(CD45KA- CCR7-)	CD38+ HLA DR+	1.1 (0.8-1.6)	3.7 (2.2-4.9)	7.1 (4.0-8.3)	<0.0001	0.0003	0.0002	0.013
CD4+ Tere: Terminal	CD38+	50.6 (39.0-59.6)	50.2 (43.7-56.9)	46.7 (41.3-54.1)	0.871			
effector	HLA DR+	1.2 (0.4-2.1)	3.9 (2.9-7.2)	6.9 (4.6-8.8)	0.0001	0.0005	0.0003	0.238
(CD43KA+ CCR7-)	CD38+ HLA DR+	0.4 (0.2-1.0)	2.1 (1.2-3.0)	3.5 (1.9-4.3)	<0.0001	0.0003	0.0003	0.097

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Expression of phenotypic markers is listed as median of percent positive (+) cells. Interquartile range is shown in parentheses.

<sup>b</sup> p-values were calculated using Kruskall-Wallis non-parametric ANOVA. Parameters demonstrating statistically significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.1) p-values are highlighted in

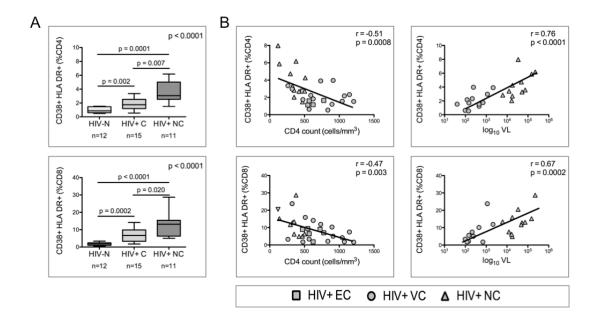
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>c</sup> Pairwise comparisons of individual groups were done using non-parametric Mann-Whitney U tests if ANOVA results were statistically significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.1)

Table 25. Expr€	ession of activation I	Table 25. Expression of activation markers on CD8+ T cell mem	ory subsets cells in HIV-uni	memory subsets cells in HIV-uninfected, HIV-controller and non-controller subjects.	on-controller sul	bjects.		
			Expression <sup>a</sup>		ANOVA	Mann-	Mann-Whitney post-tests <sup>c</sup>	tests <sup>c</sup>
Subset	Parameter	N-VIH	HIV-C	HIV-NC	p-value	HIV-N vs. HIV+ C	HIV-N vs. HIV+ NC	HIV+ C vs. HIV+ NC
ODST Name	CD38+	42.3 (41.2-43.3)	45.3 (43.8-49.2)	49.1 (45.8-53.7)	0.0009	0.017	0.0004	0.075
(CD45RA+	HLA DR+	0.8 (0.4-1.5)	2.0 (1.4-3.9)	3.7 (2.3-11.1)	0.002	9000	0.004	0.093
CCK/+)	CD38+ HLA DR+	0.3 (0.2-0.7)	1.0 (0.6-1.9)	2.1 (1.5-6.7)	0.0003	0.001	0.002	0.031
CD8+ TcM:	CD38+	29.4 (26.4-32.2)	40.5 (33.7-47.5)	53.2 (49.5-66.7)	<0.0001	0.001	<0.0001	0.0009
Memory	HLA DR+	6.3 (4.6-10.2)	16.0 (11.6-22.9)	23.8 (18.5-40.9)	<0.0001	0.0002	0.0001	0.045
(CD45RA- CCR7+)	CD38+ HLA DR+	3.2 (2.6-4.8)	10.5 (7.5-17.5)	19.1 (13.7-30.0)	<0.0001	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.010
CD8+ TEM: Effector	CD38+	27.1 (20.3-31.0)	41.2 (33.2-46.7)	55.0 (51.2-63.8)	<0.0001	0.0002	<0.0001	0.001
Memory	HLA DR+	7.6 (4.0-10.2)	27.2 (14.1-32.4)	34.0 (20.3-44.9)	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.0001	0.145
(CD45RA- CCR7-)	CD38+ HLA DR+	3.2 (2.3-5.0)	13.2 (8.5-24.1)	24.2 (17.4-29.9)	<0.0001	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.047
CD8+ TEFF: Terminal	CD38+	38.4 (36.8-42.3)	45.0 (40.0-49.6)	53.3 (48.8-61.2)	<0.0001	0.004	0.0003	0.008
effector	HLA DR+	4.2 (2.4-4.6)	18.1 (10.0-25.6)	18.0 (8.7-31.4)	0.0001	<0.0001	0.0000	0.940
(CD45RA+ CCR7-)	CD38+ HLA DR+	1.8 (1.0-2.3)	9.0 (5.6-15.3)	12.2 (6.4-16.9)	<0.0001	<0.0001	0.0003	0.530

<sup>a</sup>Expression of phenotypic markers is listed as median of percent positive (+) cells. Interquartile range is shown in parentheses.

b-values were calculated using Kruskall-Wallis non-parametric ANOVA. Parameters demonstrating statistically significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.1) p-values are highlighted in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>c</sup> Pairwise comparisons of individual groups were done using non-parametric Mann-Whitney U tests if ANOVA results were statistically significant (p<0.05) or trending (p<0.1).



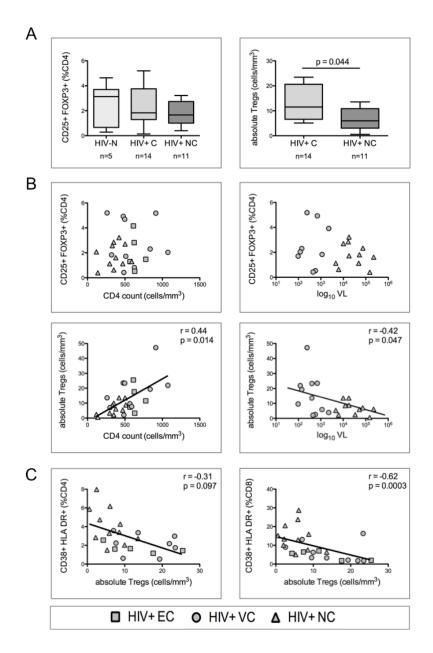
**Figure 37.** CD4+ and CD8+ T cell activation phenotypes in HIV-controllers, noncontrollers and uninfected individuals. (A) Frequencies of activated (CD38+/HLA DR+) T cells. P-value in upper right corner of each graph indicates results of Kruskal-Wallis non-parametric ANOVA. Mann-Whitney *U* tests were used to calculate p-values for pair-wise comparisons. HIV+ NC have more activated CD4+ and CD8+ T cells than HIV+ C and HIV-N. HIV+ C have elevated CD4+ and CD8+ T cell activation relative to HIV-N. (B) Numbers in upper right corner of each graph indicate Spearman's rho correlation coefficient and p-value from non-parametric correlations. Frequencies of activated CD4+ and CD8+ T cells are negatively correlated with CD4 counts and positively correlated with plasma viral loads.

Indeed, absolute Treg counts correlated inversely with frequencies of activated CD8+ T cells (r=-0.62, p=0.0003). A similar relationship was observed between absolute Treg counts and activated CD4+ T cells, but this correlation did not reach statistical significance (r=-0.31, p=0.097) (Figure 38C). These data support the hypothesis that progressive Treg loss may be one factor contributing to aberrant immune activation, a well-established driving factor in HIV disease progression.

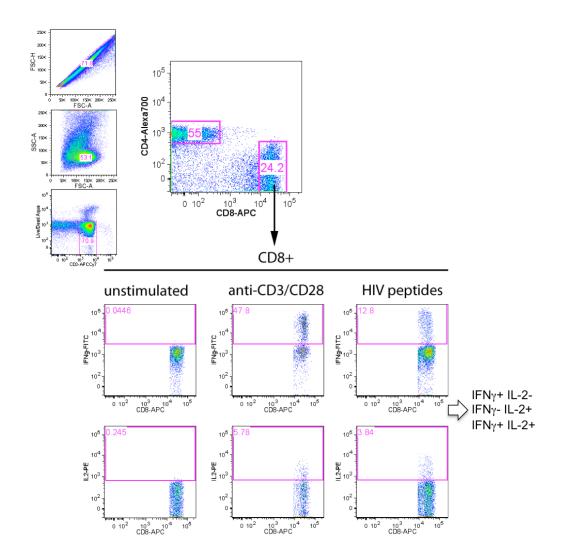
# 7.4.4 T cell responses

Robust CD8+ T cell responses directed against multiple epitopes within HIV gag are thought to be a major mechanism by which HIV-controllers maintain low levels of viral replication [369, 370]. Full characterization of HLA-restricted epitope-specific responses was beyond the scope of this study, but bulk HIV gag-specific CD4+ and CD8+ T cell responses were characterized in a subset of patients. PBMC were stimulated with a pool of HIV gag peptides, followed by measurement of cytokine (IFN $\gamma$ , IL-2) and proliferation responses. Stimulation with CD3/CD28 beads was used as a positive control.

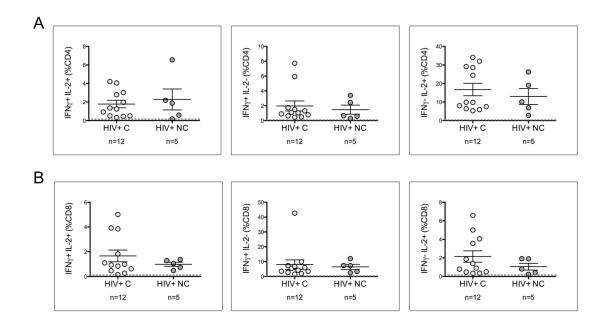
Intracellular cytokine staining was used to detect the presence of IFN $\gamma$  and IL-2 production by CD4+ and CD8+ T cells in response to stimulation with CD3/CD28 beads or HIV gag peptides in HIV+ C (n=12) and HIV+ NC (n=6). Representative gating of cytokine responses is shown in Figure 39. All patients responded to CD3/CD28 stimulation, and no differences were observed in the magnitude of T cell cytokine responses (Figure 40).



**Figure 38.** Regulatory T cells in HIV-controllers, non-controllers and uninfected individuals. (A) Treg frequency and absolute Treg count. Treg frequency did not differ between groups, but HIV+ C had higher absolute numbers of Tregs compared to HIV+ NC. (B) Frequencies of Tregs within the CD4+ T cell compartment did not correlate with CD4 count or viral load. Absolute counts of Tregs correlated positively with CD4 count and inversely with plasma viral load. (C) Absolute counts of Tregs correlated inversely with frequencies of activated CD8+ T cells. A similar relationship was observed between absolute Treg count and frequencies of activated CD4+ T cells. Numbers in upper right corner of correlation graphs indicate Spearman's rho correlation coefficient and p-value from non-parametric correlations.



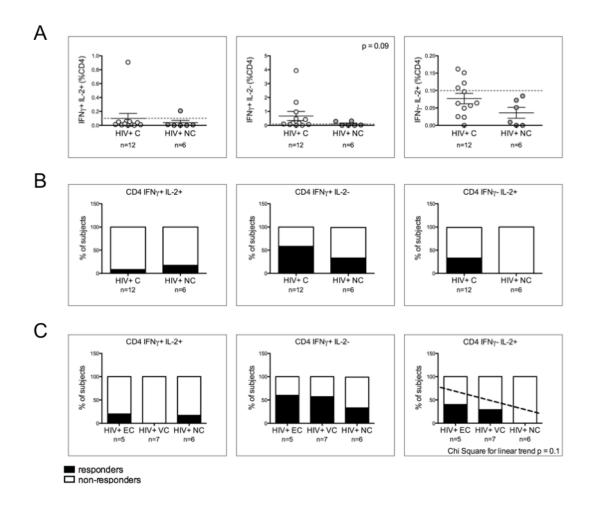
**Figure 39.** Representative staining of T cell cytokine responses evaluated in the MECC study. Samples were first gated on singlets using FSC-H and FSC-A properties, followed by lymphocyte identification using FSC-A and SSC-A. Live T cells were then identified by gating on CD3+ cells with dim staining of LIVE/DEAD Aqua, and further discriminated based on CD4 and CD8 expression. Intracellular cytokine staining was used to detect production of IFNγ and IL-2 14 hours post-stimulation with CD3/CD28 beads or HIV peptides. A boolean gating strategy was applied to identify cells producing all combinations of cytokines. Gating on CD8+T cells is shown. A parallel approach was used to evaluate CD4+T cell cytokine production. Representative data from NG1985 (HIV+ EC) is used in this example.



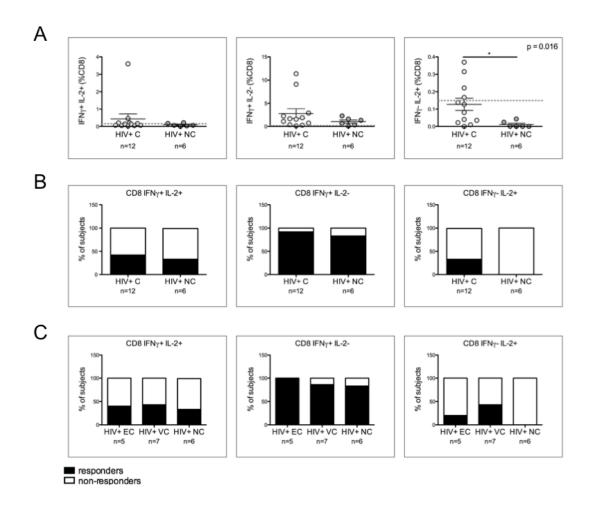
**Figure 40.** CD4+ and CD8+ T cell cytokine responses to CD3/CD28 stimulation in HIV-controllers and non-controllers. (A, B) Percentages of CD4+ (A) and CD8+ (B) T cells expressing IFNγ and/or IL-2 in response to stimulation with CD3/CD28 beads. Dashed line indicates threshold level of response as determined by responses measured in HIV-negative volunteers. Data points above the dashed line indicate a positive response. All individuals demonstrated positive cytokine responses to stimulation. No differences in the magnitude of response were observed between HIV+ C and HIV+ NC.

A trend was observed in which HIV+ C had stronger HIV-specific CD4+ IFN $\gamma$ + IL-2-responses than HIV+ NC (p=0.09) (Figure 41A). The frequency of positive responses (i.e. proportion of individuals responding by a particular cytokine combination) was also compared between groups. No significant differences were observed between HIV+ C and HIV+ NC, although CD4+ IFN $\gamma$ - IL-2 responses were only detected in the HIV+ C group (Figure 41B). When the HIV+ C group was broken down into Elite Controllers (n=5) and Viremic Controllers (n=7), a linear trend was observed in the frequency of HIV-specific CD4+ IFN $\gamma$ - IL-2+ responses observed (EC > VC > NC), but this trend did not reach statistical significance (p=0.10) (Figure 41C).

No significant differences between HIV+ C and HIV+ NC were observed with respect to HIV-specific CD8+ IFNγ+ IL-2+ or IFNγ+ IL-2- responses. However, HIV-specific CD8+ IFNγ-IL-2+ responses were stronger in HIV+ C than HIV+ NC (p=0.016) (Figure 42A). No differences in the frequency of positive CD8+ T cell responses were observed between groups (Figure 42B), and no trends were revealed when the HIV+ C group was broken down into elite controllers and viremic controllers (Figure 42C). However, as was seen with CD4+ T cells, non-controllers completely lacked CD8+ IFNγ- IL-2+ responses.



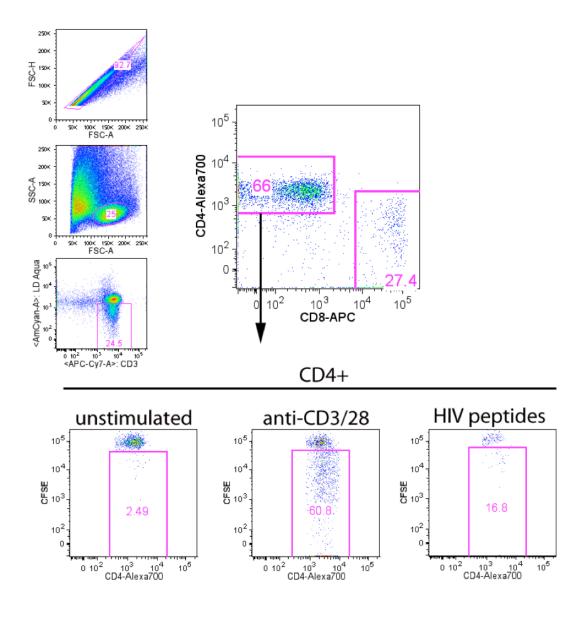
**Figure 41.** HIV-specific CD4+ T cell cytokine responses in HIV-controllers and non-controllers. (A) Percentages of CD4+ T cells expressing IFN $\gamma$  and/or IL-2 in response to stimulation with HIV gag peptides. Dashed line indicates threshold level of response. Data points above the dashed line indicate a positive response. A trend was observed in which HIV+ C had a stronger HIV-specific CD4+ IFN $\gamma$ + IL-2- response than HIV+ NC. (B) No differences were observed in the frequency of positive HIV-specific CD4+ cytokine responses between HIV+ C and HIV+ NC. (C) When the HIV+ C group was broken down based on level of HIV control (EC <50 RNA copies/ml, n=5; VC 50-2000 RNA copies/ml, n=7), a linear trend was observed in the frequency of HIV-specific CD4+ IFN $\gamma$ - IL-2+ responses observed (EC > VC > NC).



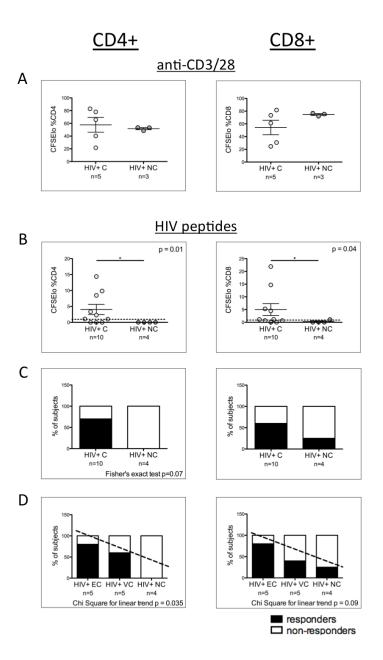
**Figure 42.** HIV-specific CD8+ T cell cytokine responses in HIV-controllers and noncontrollers. (A) Percentages of CD8+ T cells expressing IFNγ and/or IL-2 in response to stimulation with HIV gag peptides. Dashed line indicates threshold level of response. Data points above the dashed line indicate a positive response. HIV+ C had a stronger HIV-specific CD8+ IFNγ- IL-2+ response than HIV+ NC. (B) No differences were observed in the frequency of positive HIV-specific CD8+ cytokine responses between HIV+ C and HIV+ NC. (C) When the HIV+ C group was broken down based on level of HIV control (EC <50 RNA copies/ml, n=5; VC 50-2000 RNA copies/ml, n=7), no differences were observed in the frequency of positive HIV-specific CD8+ cytokine responses between HIV+ EC, HIV+ VC and HIV+ NC.

T cell proliferation was measured six days post-stimulation using CFSE dye dilution in HIV+ C (n=10) and HIV+ NC (n=4). Representative gating of proliferation responses is shown in Figure 43. All patients responded to CD3/CD28 stimulation, and HIV+ C and HIV+ NC did not differ in the magnitude of CD4+ or CD8+ T cell proliferation responses (Figure 44A). HIV-specific CD4+ proliferation responses were significantly stronger (p=0.01) and tended to be seen more frequently (p=0.07) in HIV+ C compared to HIV+ NC (Figure 44B,C). When the HIV+ C group was broken down into elite controllers (n=5) and viremic controllers (n=5), a significant linear relationship was observed in which the presence of positive CD4+ proliferation responses decreased with progressive loss of viral control (p=0.035) (Figure 44D).

Similar associations between HIV control and proliferation responses were observed in the CD8+ T cell compartment as were seen in the CD4+ T cell compartment. HIV-specific CD8+ proliferation responses were stronger in HIV+ C than HIV+ NC (p=0.04) (Figure 44B). No significant differences in frequency of CD8+ proliferation responses were observed between HIV+ C and HIV+ NC (Figure 44C). However, a linear trend was observed in the frequency of HIV-specific CD8+ proliferation when the HIV+ C group was broken down into elite and viremic controllers (EC > VC > NC), but this trend did not reach statistical significance (p=0.09) (Figure 44D).



**Figure 43.** Representative staining of T cell proliferation responses evaluated in the MECC study. Samples were first gated on singlets using FSC-H and FSC-A properties, followed by lymphocyte identification using FSC-A and SSC-A. Live T cells were then identified by gating on CD3+ cells with dim staining of LIVE/DEAD Aqua, and further discriminated based on CD4 and CD8 expression. CFSE dye dilution was used to detect proliferation 6 days post-stimulation with CD3/CD28 beads or HIV peptides. Gating on CD4+ T cells is shown. A parallel approach was used to evaluate CD8+ T cell proliferation. Representative data from IS1959 (HIV+ VC) is used in this example.



**Figure 44.** CD4+ and CD8+ T cell proliferation responses in HIV-controllers and noncontrollers. (A) Percentages of CD4+ and CD8+ T cells proliferating in response to stimulation with CD3/CD28 beads. (B) Percentages of CD4+ and CD8+ T cells proliferating in response to stimulation with HIV gag peptides. Dashed line indicates background level of response. P-values in upper right corner of graphs were calculated using the Mann-Whitney *U* test. HIV+ C had stronger HIV-specific CD4+ and CD8+ proliferation responses than HIV+ NC. (C) HIV+ C had HIV-specific CD4+ proliferation responses more frequently than HIV+ NC. (C) When the HIV+ C group was broken down based on level of viral control, linear trends were observed in the frequency of HIV-specific CD4+ and CD8+ proliferation responses observed (EC > VC > NC).

# 7.5 Summary

A distinct chemokine and cytokine profile was identified that distinguished HIV-controllers from non-controllers. The observations of reduced IP-10 and MCP-1 concentrations fit with the hypothesis that HIV-controllers would express low levels of pro-inflammatory mediators than non-controllers. TGF $\beta$ , an anti-inflammatory cytokine, was also expressed at a low level in HIV-controllers. However, TGF $\beta$  is expressed at high levels by Tregs during HIV infection [371], so low levels of this cytokine may prevent Treg-mediated inhibition of HIV-specific T cell responses. MIP-1 $\alpha$  is a pro-inflammatory chemokine, yet it was elevated in HIV-controllers, contrary to the hypothesis. However, MIP-1 $\alpha$  may directly block HIV infection through interaction with CCR5 [372].

HIV-controllers had low levels of T cell activation, which corresponded to maintenance of absolute counts of Tregs. These observations were in line with the hypothesis that T cells from HIV-controllers would demonstrate lower levels of activation and elevated Tregs compared to non-controllers.

HIV-specific T cell proliferative capacity was associated with the durability of viral control. This observation is consistent with the literature and with the hypothesis that HIV-controllers would maintain robust HIV-specific T cell responses that are qualitatively distinct from non-controllers.

# **Chapter 8. Discussion**

Understanding natural mechanisms of protection against HIV infection and disease have become key priorities for informing vaccine and microbicide design. The aim of the research presented in this thesis was to characterize possible mechanisms of defence in HESN, who naturally resist infection by HIV, and HIV-controllers, who are HIV-infected but suppress viral replication in the absence of antiretroviral therapy. We focused on addressing the role of immune quiescence in susceptibility to HIV infection and disease progression. Immune quiescence refers to a state of low baseline immune activation, which was previously characterized by reduced gene transcription and reduced baseline production of cytokines by CD4+ T cells from HESN in the Pumwani CSW cohort [336]. The central hypothesis of this thesis is that immune quiescence protects against HIV infection and disease progression by limiting the pool of activated target CD4+ T cells susceptible to HIV infection.

# 8.1 T cell Phenotypes in HIV Susceptibility and Disease

To determine whether immune quiescence could be observed at the level of T cell activation in HESN women of the Pumwani cohort, T cell phenotypes were compared between HESN and HIV-N. The hypothesis for this section was:

 HESN will demonstrate lower levels of T cell activation and higher levels of regulatory T cells than HIV-N controls.

### 8.1.1 HESN have reduced T cell activation

A comparison of T cell activation markers between the study groups confirmed our hypothesis that HESN would demonstrate lower levels of T cell activation than HIV-N. Low T cell activation in HESN was marked by reduced frequencies of CD4+ CD69+ (Figure 4A), CD8+ CD69+ (Figure 4B), CD4+ CD38+ TCM (Figure 6) and CD8+ CD95+ TEM (Figure 7) cells.

These data are in line with other studies of T cell activation in HESN. Low frequencies of CD4+ and CD8+ T cells expressing the activation markers HLA-DR, CD38, CD70 and Ki67 were identified in HESN MSM [340]. Studies of serodiscordant couples found reduced expression of CD38 [341], HLA DR and CCR5 [342] on CD4+ T cells from the uninfected partner. Lymphocytes isolated from HESN CSW from Abidjan, Côte d'Ivoire expressed lower levels of CD69 and proinflammatory cytokines and chemokines following allostimulation when compared to controls [343].

Data that conflict with the immune quiescence hypothesis appear in reports of elevated immune activation as a correlate of protection in HESN. Elevated levels of T cell activation [303, 308, 373] and proinflammatory cytokine production [374] have been found in systemic or mucosal samples from multiple cohorts of HESN. It is possible that the disparate findings from the above studies may be reconciled by differences in the site or intensity of HIV exposure, presence of other immunogenic factors or differences in assays used to characterize immune activation.

Maintenance of low levels of T cell activation may protect against HIV infection in HESN by limiting the availability of target cells required for productive HIV replication. HIV can enter quiescent CD4+ T cells [375-379], but the processes of reverse transcription and integration are inefficient [375, 376, 378]. However, subsequent activation can rescue productive infection [375, 378, 380]. An evaluation of cellular susceptibility to HIV infection at early stages of the cell cycle demonstrated that 'resting' cells could be divided into two categories with differential susceptibility. Cells in the  $G_0/G_{1a}$  phase of the cell cycle are truly resting, and are resistant to productive HIV infection. In contrast, cells in the G<sub>1b</sub> phase exhibit higher levels of gene transcription and support productive HIV infection, albeit at lower levels than cells in later stages of the cell cycle [381, 382]. CD69 is expressed prior to entry into the G<sub>1b</sub> phase, indicating that CD69 expression may be a marker of cellular infectability [381, 382]. Importantly, CD69 also possesses immunoregulatory function, such that it polarizes T cells toward a Treg phenotype [88]. Despite its immunoregulatory role, it is clear that CD69 is expressed along with other cofactors important for HIV replication. As such, the finding of reduced frequencies of CD69+ CD4+ T cells suggests that HESN have fewer cells capable of supporting productive HIV infection. HESN also had reduced CD4+ CD38+ TCM cells. CD38 is expressed during G<sub>1b</sub> and later phases of the cell cycle [382]. As such, CD38- CD4+ T cells may have entered the G<sub>1b</sub> phase and be permissive to HIV infection, but if infected, would produce lower levels of virus than cells in later stages of the cell cycle [381].

HESN also had reduced levels of CD8+ CD69+ and CD8+ CD95+ TEM cells than HIV-N. CD95/Fas contains an intracellular death domain that triggers apoptosis through interactions with Fas ligand (FasL). The Fas-FasL pathway is a central mechanism of activation-induced cell death (AICD), which occurs following cellular activation in order to limit the immune response [383]. Indeed, CD95 expression has previously been linked with immune activation and apoptosis in HIV-uninfected women from the Pumwani CSW cohort [384], so reduced frequencies of CD8+ CD95+ TEM cells support to the observation of low levels of activation in HESN. However, CD8+ T cells are not susceptible to HIV infection, and CD8+ T cell activation does not have the same direct implication for HIV susceptibility as CD4+ T cell activation. However, activated CD8+ T cells produce multiple proinflammatory cytokines and chemokines, so reduced levels of CD8+ T cell activation likely contribute to an overall state of immune quiescence in HESN.

The relationship between activated T cells and cellular susceptibility to infection was explored in Chapter 6, and will be discussed in Section 8.4.

# 8.1.2 HESN have skewed T cell memory profiles

Memory T cell subsets were compared between groups, and HESN were found to have reduced frequencies of CD4+ and CD8+ TNAIVE cell populations relative to HIV-N. This reduction in TNAIVE cells was accompanied by elevated frequencies of CD4+ TEM and CD8+ TEFF cells in HESN (Figure 5). The skewed differentiation of CD4+ and CD8+ T cell

subsets toward a more differentiated phenotype in HESN may have functional implications for the ability of the host to respond to infectious challenges. For instance, the type and quality of memory response elicited during vaccination or infection influences the efficacy and duration of protection [81, 84]. However, aging has previously been associated with loss of naïve CD4+ and CD8+ T cell subsets and elevated frequencies of CD8+ Teff cells [385]. In agreement with this, age inversely correlated with frequencies of CD4+ and CD8+ TNAIVE cells and positively correlated with CD4+ TEM and CD8+ Teff cells in the present study. As such, we believe that the observed differences in memory subset distribution are due to differences in age between our study groups.

# 8.1.3 HESN have elevated regulatory T cells

Due to the capacity of Tregs to suppress cellular activation, we hypothesized that these cells would play a role in maintaining the reduced cellular activation observed in HESN. Consistent with our hypothesis, Tregs were elevated in HESN relative to HIV-N controls (Figure 8). In addition, Treg frequency correlated inversely with several indicators of T cell activation. Specifically, negative correlations were found between Treg frequency and the frequency of CD4+ CD38+ T cells and the expression density (i.e. MFI) of CD38 on CD4+ and CD8+ T cells, CD69 on CD4+ T cells and CD95 on CD8+ T cells (Table 10).

Tregs suppress T cell activation and responses through multiple mechanisms, both indirectly, through production of anti-inflammatory cytokines [70, 73, 74] or interactions

with DC [71], and directly, though direct contact with CD4+ and CD8+ T cells [72, 75, 76]. As such, elevated levels of Tregs in HESN may protect against infection by limiting activation of conventional CD4+ T cells. Tregs may also protect against infection by additional mechanisms. For example, Tregs can directly suppress HIV infection through a cAMP-dependent mechanism [213, 386]. HIV replication is negatively regulated by cAMP due to inhibition of HIV DNA nuclear import, integration and transcription [387, 388], and blockage of HIV long terminal repeat (LTR) activation by NF-κB [389].

Paradoxically, Tregs can also be infected with HIV [199, 205, 206], suggesting that elevated Tregs may actually provide additional target cells for HIV infection. Although X4-tropic viruses may preferentially target Tregs, Tregs are less susceptible to infection with R5-tropic HIV strains than conventional CD4+ T cells [206]. Since mucosal HIV transmission occurs in a CCR5-dependent manner [33], Tregs may not be a major target cell during early transmission events. Furthermore, FOXP3 has been shown to repress HIV LTR transcription in infected cells [390, 391], although one study presented the disparate finding that FOXP3 enhanced HIV LTR activity [392].

### 8.1.3 Summary of T cell phenotyping study

In this study, the hypothesis that HESN would demonstrate lower levels of T cell activation and higher levels of regulatory T cells than HIV-N controls was confirmed. These findings also support the central hypothesis of this thesis that immune quiescence protects against HIV infection and disease progression by limiting the pool of activated

target CD4+ T cells susceptible to HIV infection, and are consistent with other studies linking resistance to HIV infection with reduced immune activation [272, 336, 339-342].

# 8.1.4 Limitations and opportunities

A potential limitation of this study is the lack of a definitive Treg-specific biomarker that can be used to identify Tregs accurately, without contamination from the activated CD4+ T cell pool. To date, FOXP3 is the most accurate marker for identification of Tregs, and is commonly used to identify Tregs in the literature. The Treg staining carried out here was performed directly *ex vivo* and PBMC were not stimulated prior to staining. Therefore, we expected the presence of activated T cells in our Treg populations to be low. Furthermore, to address this issue, we confirmed that CD3+ CD4+ CD25+ FOXP3+ cells also express low levels of CD127 and primarily display a memory phenotype, consistent with known properties of Tregs. We further demonstrated the suppressive capacity of these cells in Chapter 4, as will be discussed in section 8.2.

### 8.2 Regulatory T Cell Function

The finding of elevated Tregs in HESN CSW led us to investigate the suppressive capacity of these cells. Previous studies have identified HIV-specific T cell responses in HESN CSW from the Pumwani cohort but responses are often absent or of low magnitude in HESN [274-285]. As such, we sought to compare Treg function between HIV-N, HESN and HIV+CSW, and to determine whether Treg depletion could augment weak HIV-specific T cell responses or reveal new responses in HESN. The hypotheses for this section were:

- HIV-N, HESN and HIV+ will demonstrate comparable increases in T cell responses to CD3/CD28 stimulation following Treg depletion.
- 2. Depletion of Tregs from HESN and HIV+ CSW will boost pre-existing HIV-specific responses or reveal previously undetectable responses.
- Amplification of T cell responses following Treg depletion will be strongest in individuals with highest Treg frequencies.

# 8.2.1 Treg depletion boosts T cell responses to stimulation through CD3/CD28

To compare Treg suppressive capacity between groups, beads coated with anti-CD3 and anti-CD28 were used to stimulate T cells in a non-antigen-specific manner. In accordance with the hypothesis that Treg depletion would augment T cell responses to stimulation with CD3/CD28 beads regardless of HIV status, elevated T cell proliferation (Figure 11A, B) and cytokine production (Figure 14) were observed in the majority of HIV-N, HESN and HIV+ individuals following Treg depletion. However, the degree to which responses were boosted varied widely between individuals. In addition, the effect varied between readouts, such that Treg depletion often boosted T cell proliferation or cytokine production, but not necessarily both. These results are consistent with previous observations of heterogeneity among individuals with respect to Treg suppressive capacity and sensitivity of effector T cells to Treg-mediated suppression of CD3/CD28 responses [211, 228].

# 8.2.2 Treg depletion boosts and exposes HIV-specific T cell responses

Treg depletion boosted the magnitude of HIV-specific CD4+ and CD8+ T cell proliferation, independent of HIV status (Figure 11C, D). In addition, Treg depletion revealed new HIV-specific CD4+ and CD8+ T cell proliferation responses, but this effect was most evident in the CD8+ T cell compartment, in which proliferation responses were revealed in six individuals with previously undetectable levels of HIV-specific CD8+ T cell proliferation (Figure 12).

Treg depletion had similar effects on cytokine production by HIV-specific T cells as were observed for proliferation. Production of IFN $\gamma$ , IL-2 and TNF $\alpha$  tended to increase following Treg depletion, but the majority of responses were below the threshold for a positive HIV-specific response (Figure 15). Among the three cytokines measured, IL-2 displayed the largest increase in positive HIV-specific responses following Treg depletion (Figure 16). This preferential increase in IL-2 production was reflected in the results of the cytokine polyfunctionality analysis, which demonstrated that HIV-specific cytokine responses tended to be skewed toward an IL-2+, TNF $\alpha$ + or IL-2+/TNF $\alpha$ + phenotype following Treg depletion (Figure 17). In contrast, HIV-specific IFN $\gamma$  responses were weak or absent in most individuals. These data are consistent with a recent screen of HIV-specific responses in HIV+ women of the Pumwani cohort, which found that the majority of HIV-specific CD8+ T cell responses are IFN $\gamma$ - [353]. Despite the limited utility of this readout and the fact that HIV-specific IFN $\gamma$  T cell responses do not correlate with protection against disease progression [393, 394], IFN $\gamma$  is often used as a proxy measure

of HIV-specific T cell function in immunogenicity studies of HIV vaccine candidates [395]. Future evaluation of vaccine candidates should include multiple readouts of HIV-specific cytokine production and T cell proliferation in vaccinees.

Treg depletion has previously been shown to increase effector T cell responses in HIV-infected patients [190, 202, 216, 225-227]. Specifically, *in vitro* depletion of Tregs enhanced T cell proliferation [190, 216, 226, 227] and production of IFN $\gamma$  [202, 207, 225-227], IL-2 [226] or TNF $\alpha$  [225, 226] in response to stimulation with HIV antigens, consistent with our data. HIV-specific T cells are important for control of HIV replication. As such, the suppressive effect of Tregs on HIV-specific responses may lead to diminished HIV-specific T cell responses and viral persistence. However, HIV-controllers are capable of mounting robust HIV-specific T cell responses in the presence of normal levels of Tregs [208], but loss of viral control occurs when Tregs are expanded at sites of viral replication [196].

In contrast to studies of Tregs in HIV-infected individuals, only one previous report observed boosted HIV-specific T cell responses following Treg depletion in individuals who were HIV uninfected but had developed HIV-specific T cell responses through prior exposure to HIV. Specifically, that study demonstrated that depletion of Tregs In HIV-exposed uninfected neonates resulted in amplified cytokine production in response to HIV antigen stimulation [320].

The observation that the effects of Treg depletion vary widely between individuals, such that certain effector functions were not boosted at all, is consistent with other studies that have described large variations in Treg suppressive capacity between individuals [226, 227]. One recent report noted HIV-specific CD8+ T cell proliferation responses restricted by protective HLA alleles were resistant to Treg suppression, although Tregs effectively suppressed production of IFNy by the same cells [149]. In contrast, HIVspecific CD8+ T cells restricted by non-protective HLA alleles in the same individuals were sensitive to Treg-mediated suppression, suggesting that the differences in sensitivity to Treg suppression are attributable to properties of the effector CD8+ T cells, rather than the Tregs themselves. Elevated expression of the inhibitory molecule Tim-3 on the surface of 'non-protective' CD8+ effector T cells rendered the cells sensitive to Treg suppression through ligation of Tim-3 by Galectin-9 expressed by Tregs [149]. Another study described boosting of CMV-specific, but not HIV-specific, T cell responses in HIV-infected individuals [204], providing additional evidence for differential effector T cell sensitivity to Treg mediated suppression.

The observation that Treg depletion tended to preferentially boost HIV-specific IL-2+ and dual-functional IL2+/TNF $\alpha$ + responses could have implications for vaccine design or administration, as approaches for inducing high-quality responses are currently being investigated [85]. High-quality responses are defined by the effector functions of distinct populations of HIV-specific T cells that are associated with favourable clinical status. For example, HIV-specific CD4+ [396] and CD8+ [126] T cells that produce multiple cytokines

(i.e. polyfunctional cells) are characteristic of responses in HIV-controllers and long-term non-progressors. In addition, HIV-specific CD4+ TcM cells that proliferate and produce IL-2 are characteristic of protective long-lived memory responses [397], and tend to be lost early in infection in viremic patients [398]. Previous studies have identified a wide variety of HIV-specific effector functions that are moderated by Tregs [190, 202, 207, 216, 225-227], but the tendency of Treg depletion to preferentially boost particular types of HIV-specific responses has been largely unexplored. However, one study found that Treg depletion increased the polyfunctional HIV-specific T cell response to a therapeutic vaccine administered to HIV-infected volunteers [399]. The prospect of boosting favourable responses through Treg modulation warrants further investigation.

8.2.3 Frequency and phenotype of ex vivo Tregs have limited predictive value of suppressive capacity

The final hypothesis for this section was that amplification of T cell responses following Treg depletion would be strongest in individuals with the highest Treg frequencies. Consistent with this hypothesis, the increase in CD3/CD28-induced TNFα responses resulting from Treg depletion correlated with *ex vivo* Treg frequency (Table 4.2). However, no other readout demonstrated a comparable correlation. Interestingly, the frequency of CTLA-4+ Tregs correlated with the magnitude of the change in CD4+ IL-2 responses to CD3/CD28 (Table 4.2), suggesting CTLA-4 may be involved in Tregmediated suppression of IL-2 production. CTLA-4 can mediate Treg suppression in several ways. CTLA-4 and CD28, an important costimulatory receptor expressed by

effector T cells, both bind CD80 and CD86 expressed on APC. CTLA-4 has higher affinity for both ligands, so it outcompetes CD28 for binding, preventing the costimulatory signal required by effector T cells for activation [400, 401]. Binding of CTLA-4 to CD80/86 can induce DCs to produce IDO, which has anti-inflammatory effects [73, 74]. CD80 and CD86 are also expressed on activated CD4+ T cells, so CTLA-4+ Tregs can suppress target cells through direct cell contact, leading to effector T cell suppression [72].

# 8.2.4 Summary of regulatory T cell function study

The data presented in this study of Treg function in HIV-N, HESN and HIV+ CSW demonstrate that there is no difference between groups in the outcome of Treg depletion when cells are stimulated with non-specific ligation of CD3 and CD28, consistent with the hypothesis that Treg depletion would augment T cell responses, regardless of HIV status. We further confirmed the hypothesis that depletion of Tregs from HESN and HIV+ CSW would boost pre-existing HIV-specific responses or reveal previously undetectable responses. In addition, Treg depletion revealed responses in the HIV-N group, despite their reduced exposure to HIV.

We extended our analyses to explore potential correlates of Treg suppressive capacity in HIV-uninfected and infected women. Contrary to our hypothesis that amplification of T cell responses would be strongest in individuals with highest Treg frequencies, *ex vivo* Treg frequency did not reliably predict the magnitude of the change in response

resulting from Treg depletion. However, there was some evidence that high frequencies of Tregs or CTLA4+ Tregs were associated with suppressive capacity.

# 8.2.5 Limitations and opportunities

Some interesting trends were identified in this study, but the analyses were limited by low sample numbers. Future studies should expand on these studies by evaluating Treg suppression in more participants and examining additional Treg functional molecules to clarify the relationships between Tregs and T cell responses in HESN.

An unexpected observation was the detection of HIV-specific T cell responses in some HIV-N individuals. Although these individuals are relatively new participants of the Pumwani cohort, the majority of them have been active in sex work for several years (median 7.5). As such, they have likely been exposed to HIV and developed T cell responses in a similar manner to the HESN women. Therefore, future studies should also include low-risk HIV-uninfected individuals as controls for investigating the effects of Treg depletion on HIV-specific responses.

In addition to the limitations associated with participant enrolment into the study, these experiments faced some technical challenges. To definitively demonstrate the suppressive effects of Tregs on effector T cell responses, we attempted to add back the Treg population to Treg-depleted cultures. However, due to limited sample material, we were unable to collect sufficient numbers of pure Tregs from the cell separations.

# 8.3 Immune Quiescence in the Female Genital Tract Mucosa

The evidence for immune quiescence in peripheral blood from HESN led us to investigate inflammation, T cell activation and Tregs at the FGT, which is the primary site of HIV exposure for the study participants. To this end, we compared the levels of cytokines and chemokines and T cell phenotypes in the FGT mucosa between HIV-N and HESN CSW from the Pumwani cohort. The hypotheses for this section were:

- 4. Proinflammatory cytokines and chemokines will be reduced in CVL samples from HESN relative to HIV-N.
- 5. HESN will have lower T cell activation and higher Tregs in CMC compared to HIV-N.
- Frequencies of activated T cells and Tregs will be elevated in CMC compared to peripheral blood.

# 8.3.1 HESN express reduced levels of inflammatory cytokines in the FGT

A panel of cytokines and chemokines were assayed in CVL samples to evaluate the inflammatory microenvironment in the FGT of HESN and HIV-N women. Consistent with the hypothesis, IL- $1\alpha$  and IL-8 were found at lower concentrations in HESN women (Figure 18A). In addition, fewer HESN women had detectable levels of IL- $1\alpha$  than HIV-N women (Figure 18B). These findings differ from a recent study that did not find any difference between study groups in mucosal levels of IL- $1\alpha$  or IL-8 in CVL [338]. However, a larger study confirmed our observation of reduced IL- $1\alpha$  and IL-8 in HESN CVL [365].

IL-1 $\alpha$  is a pro-inflammatory cytokine that targets multiple cell types. In its secreted form, it is involved in recruitment of cells such as neutrophils [402], which are key players in the acute inflammatory response [45]. Binding of IL-1 $\alpha$ / $\beta$  to IL-1R on target cells leads to activation of NF- $\kappa$ B, which promotes cellular activation and has a wide variety of downstream pro-inflammatory consequences [403]. In addition to its pro-inflammatory effects, IL-1 $\alpha$  can stimulate HIV gene expression, leading to increased viral replication [404, 405]. Accordingly, high plasma levels of IL-1 $\alpha$  during acute HIV infection are associated with rapid CD4+ T cell loss and rapid disease progression [406].

IL-8/CXCL8 is a proinflammatory chemokine, which primarily attracts neutrophils resulting in establishment of an inflammatory environment [407]. IL-8 is upregulated during HIV infection and is associated with viral shedding [408]. Moreover, IL-8 can directly stimulate HIV replication [409] and has been associated with increased cellular susceptibility to HIV infection in cervical explant models [410].

The varying effects of microbicide candidates on cytokine and chemokine expression in mucosal tissue exemplify how mucosal inflammation can affect HIV susceptibility. Nonoxyl-9 is a non-ionic surfactant that, despite demonstrating anti-HIV activity *in vitro*, led to increases in HIV transmission when tested as a microbicide candidate in a phase 3 clinical trial [411]. Subsequent mechanistic studies demonstrated that nonoxyl-9 induced release of IL- $1\alpha/\beta$  from cells in the FGT. IL- $1\alpha/\beta$  expression led to activation of

NF- $\kappa$ B and initiation of a proinflammatory cascade, which included production of IL-8 [412]. In contrast, the use of glycerol monolaurate (GML), an anti-inflammatory compound, has been shown to prevent SIV infection when used as a microbicide [335]. The protective effects of GML have been linked with reduced infiltration of activated target cells due to reduced production of proinflammatory chemokines, including MIP-3 $\alpha$  and IL-8. In addition, production of IL-8 in control animals was associated with epithelial thinning and disruption, which could further promote HIV infection [335].

Taken together, these observations suggest that low levels of IL-1 $\alpha$  and IL-8 in the FGT of HESN may play a protective role by reducing mucosal infiltration of activated target cells and substrates for HIV replication.

In contrast to our findings, uninfected partners of discordant couples have previously been shown to produce elevated levels of IL- $1\alpha$  and IL-8 (and other cytokines) upon stimulation with TLR ligands [261]. However, our study differs from the previous report in two ways. First, the previous study did not report levels of IL- $1\alpha$  or IL-8 at baseline, i.e. before stimulation with TLR ligands. Second, in the previous study, the evaluation of cytokine production was conducted on cells isolated from peripheral blood, which can be expected to differ from mucosal samples. As such, the results from the previous study and our own work are not directly comparable.

### 8.3.2 Evidence of differential T cell phenotypes in CMC of HESN and HIV-N

T cell phenotypes were evaluated in CMC of HESN and HIV-N to test the hypothesis that HESN would have lower T cell activation and higher Tregs in CMC compared to HIV-N. Contrary to this hypothesis, HESN and HIV-N tended to have comparable levels of CD4+ and CD8+ T cell activation, as indicated by expression of CD69, CD38 and HLA DR (Figures 20 and 21). However, CD4+ CCR5+ T cells were lower in HESN than HIV-N, although the observed difference was not statistically significant (Figure 28).

CCR5 is expressed on activated T cells and is also the HIV coreceptor for R5-tropic viruses, which almost exclusively mediate HIV transmissions [32], regardless of the route of transmission [413]. The pivotal role of CCR5 in susceptibility to HIV infection is illustrated by the CCR5 $\Delta$ 32 polymorphism, which results in the generation of a nonfunctional receptor that does not permit HIV to enter the cell and confers protection against infection [34-36]. Moreover, inhibition of CCR5 with a modified version of RANTES results in protection of macaques from SHIV challenge [414]. A recent study from the Pumwani cohort described a subset of cervical TH17 cells that coexpressed multiple markers of HIV susceptibility, including CCR5,  $\alpha$ 4 $\beta$ 7, CD69 and IFN $\gamma$ . This CD4+ T cell subset preferentially bound HIV gp120 *in vitro*, and was almost completely depleted in CMC samples from HIV-infected women [105]. Reduced frequencies of CCR5+ CD4+ T cells in CMC from HESN may therefore be associated with a reduction in this highly HIV-susceptible subset. Thus, although our sample size was small, the observed reduction in CD4+ CCR5+ cells in CMC of HESN warrants further investigation.

Levels of Tregs in CMC did not differ significantly between groups (Figure 22A). However, the median FOXP3+ CD4+ cell frequencies were higher in HESN than HIV-N (6.7% and 3.1%, respectively). In addition, HESN had more CD103+ CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25+ T cells than HIV-N (Figure 22C). CD103 ( $\alpha$ E $\beta$ 7 integrin) is a mucosal homing molecule that binds to E-cadherin thereby mediating mucosal trafficking and retention [364]. Expression of CD103 by activated Tregs has also been associated with elevated suppressive activity and protection from colitis in mice [415]. Elevated expression of this marker on Tregs could thus signify enhanced homing of activated Tregs to the FGT in HESN.

Memory subset distribution of CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25- T cells was also found to differ between HIV-N and HESN, such that HESN had fewer TEM and more TCM CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25- cells than HIV-N (Figure 27). The functional relevance of this observation is not known, as TCM and TEM Tregs have been shown to have comparable suppressive capacity [416]. The major phenotypic difference between these subsets is differential expression of CCR7, which is present on TCM but absent on TEM. CCR7 is involved in homing to lymph nodes, so expression of this molecule on CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25- cells in HESN may suggest elevated recirculation of this subset [417]. However, seminal fluid has also been shown to upregulate expression of the CCR7 ligand CCL19 (MIP3β) in the FGT of mice, which was associated with Treg accumulation [418]. Although this association has not yet been demonstrated in humans, increased Treg accumulation due

to exposure to seminal fluid has clear relevance in a CSW population. The impact of sex work on expression of these key chemotactic mediators should be considered in future studies.

# 8.3.3 CMC are enriched for activated T cells and Tregs

Collection of matched PBMC from study participants facilitated comparison of T cell phenotypes between systemic and mucosal compartments. We hypothesized that frequencies of activated T cells and Tregs would be elevated in CMC compared to PBMC samples.

Consistent with the hypothesis, several subsets of activated CD4+ and CD8+ T cells were elevated in CMC relative to PBMC. In particular, CD4+ cell subsets expressing CD69 and HLA DR were enriched in CMC, but CD38+ CD4+ T cells did not differ between the two compartments (Figure 22). CD38+ cells constituted the majority of activated CD4+ T cells in PBMC, such that the two compartments did not differ in the size of the total activated CD4+ T cell pool, despite the enrichment of other activated T cell subsets in CMC. However, high levels of CD38+ CD4+ cells in PBMC may be due to high numbers of CD4+ TNAIVE cells [92], which were elevated in PBMC (Figure 27). Markers of T cell memory were assessed on a separate panel from T cell activation markers, so CD38 could not be assessed on individual memory subsets to confirm this hypothesis. In addition to conventional markers of T cell activation, a trend toward elevated CD4+ CCR5+ T cells in CMC relative to PBMC was observed (Figure 29), indicating trafficking of HIV target cells

to the mucosa. The total pool of activated CD8+ T cells was significantly elevated in CMC relative to PBMC. This enrichment of activated CD8+ T cells in the mucosa was marked by elevated CD69+ and HLA DR+ subsets (Figure 23). Our data are consistent with the results of two recent reports of higher levels of activated T cells in CMC than PBMC [105, 419].

Comparisons of Treg subsets between CMC and PBMC confirmed our hypothesis that Tregs would be enriched in mucosal samples. CD4+ FOXP3+ cells were elevated in CMC, but expression of CD25 on these cells was lower (Figure 26, B), in line with previous reports [200, 363]. The homing of CD4+ FOXP3+ cells may be due to expression of CD103, which was also elevated in CMC samples (Figure 26C). A greater frequency of bulk CD4+ T cells expressing CTLA-4 was also observed in CMC compared to PBMC (Figure 26C), which may reflect the elevated FOXP3+ population, which tended to express CTLA-4. A similar trend was observed in the CD4+ FOXP3+ CD25+ T cell subset, suggesting elevated suppressive capacity of mucosal-resident Tregs due to the suppressive activity of CTLA-4 [71, 73, 74, 420].

### 8.3.4 Summary of mucosal immunology study

In this study, the hypothesis that proinflammatory cytokines and chemokines would be reduced in CVL from HESN relative to HIV-N was confirmed. Low levels of IL-1 $\alpha$  and IL-8 in CVL from HESN marked this reduction in proinflammatory mediators. Reduced

expression of proinflammatory mediators may prevent infiltration of activated target cells to the site of HIV exposure, reducing the risk of infection.

We were unable to confirm the hypothesis that HESN would have reduced T cell activation and elevated Tregs in CMC compared to HIV-N. The observed trends toward reduced CD4+ CCR5+ and elevated CD4+ FOXP3+ cells in CMC from HESN favour this hypothesis, and suggest that further characterization of T cell phenotypes in CMC of HESN is important.

Finally, we confirmed the hypothesis that frequencies of activated T cells and Tregs would be elevated in CMC compared to PBMC samples. However, high levels of CD4+ CD38+ cells in PBMC confounded our analysis. Future studies should include markers of T cell memory in panels with CD38 to account for CD38 expression by TNAIVE cells.

# 8.3.5 Limitations and opportunities

Our analysis of cytokines and chemokines in CVL would have been strengthened by comparison of matched plasma samples from study participants. While we were able to detect differences between HESN and HIV-N in expression of IL-1 $\alpha$  and IL-8 in CVL, a more complete picture of the inflammatory milieu would involve evaluation of the gradients of cytokine and chemokine expression between the mucosal and peripheral compartments [421].

Low sample numbers limited the evaluation of T cell phenotypes in CMC, such that we were not sufficiently powered to detect differences between groups. This was due to the challenges of working with CMC specimens, which are problematic for analysis by flow cytometry due to low lymphocyte yields and interference by cervical mucus. However, understanding T cell biology at the site of HIV exposure in HESN could provide valuable information on the correlates of protection. This is emphasized by the preliminary data presented here, which demonstrate some differences between HIV-N and HESN, even with low sample numbers. Protocols for analyzing CMC specimens are continually evolving and improving, so future studies should continue to examine T cell phenotypes in CMC samples from HESN.

Our analysis of possible confounding variables was limited by the clinical information available on the samples. A more complete analysis of possible confounders would include additional information on infections, such as HSV2 status, and information about contraceptive usage.

#### 8.4 Immune Quiescence and Cellular Susceptibility to Infection in vitro

HIV preferentially establishes productive infection in activated T cells, which readily support viral replication due to the availability of host substrates required by the virus [102, 331-334]. Due to the reduced levels of T cell activation observed in HESN in the Pumwani CSW cohort, we reasoned that unstimulated PBMC from HESN women would not support HIV replication as readily as those from HIV-N, which contain greater

numbers of activated T cells. As such, we sought to compare the infectability of unstimulated PBMC from HESN and HIV-N from the Pumwani CSW cohort. We further addressed the role of target cell activation on susceptibility to infection. The hypotheses for this section were:

- Unstimulated PBMC from HESN will demonstrate reduced susceptibility to in vitro
  infection relative to HIV-N, but stimulation of PBMC with PHA prior to infection
  will abrogate differences between groups.
- 2. Elevated levels of T cell activation *ex vivo* will be associated with increased susceptibility to *in vitro* infection of unstimulated PBMC.
- 3. Activated CD4+ T cells will be preferentially infected by HIV.
- 8.4.1 Unstimulated PBMC from HESN demonstrate reduced susceptibility to HIV infection in vitro

Unstimulated and PHA-stimulated PBMC from HESN and HIV-N were infected with a primary HIV isolate, HIV<sub>ML1956</sub>. Virus levels were quantified in supernatants and percentages of HIV p24+ CD4+ T cells were determined by flow cytometry.

Infection frequency, which is the percentage of replicate wells that demonstrated productive infection, was compared between HESN and HIV-N. Consistent with the hypothesis, unstimulated PBMC from HESN demonstrated lower infection frequencies than HIV-N on day 9 post-inoculation (Figure 30A). In accordance with this finding, fewer HIV p24+ CD4+ T cells were observed in HESN compared to HIV-N (Figure 33). Reduced

susceptibility to infection was only evident at low MOIs, suggesting that inoculation of cells with high viral titres overcomes barriers to infection. On day 16 post-inoculation, no differences in infection frequency were detectable between groups (Figure 30A). Since cells were only inoculated once with virus (on day 0), this suggests that cells from HESN were infected upon inoculation, but establishment of productive viral replication was delayed. Indeed, resting T cells can be infected with HIV, but produce minimal amounts of virus [102, 375-377, 381, 422]. The increase in productive viral replication may have occurred due to increases in activated target cells resulting from HIV-driven activation of resting T cells [423, 424] or increases in cellular activation or coreceptor expression resulting from prolonged cell culture. The delayed kinetics of viral replication may have implications for susceptibility to HIV infection in vivo. If low numbers of resting cells are infected in the FGT of HESN upon exposure to HIV, but the infected cells do not immediately produce virus, a window of opportunity may exist in which innate or adaptive immune mechanisms can clear the low level infection before dissemination occurs.

PHA stimulation of PBMC prior to inoculation with virus enhanced cellular infectivity in both HESN and HIV-N. However, contrary to the hypothesis that stimulation of PBMC with PHA prior to infection will abrogate differences between groups, PHA-stimulated PBMC from HESN demonstrated lower infection frequencies than HIV-N on day 6 post-inoculation (Figure 30B). These data suggest that PHA stimulation does not consistently rescue productive infection of PBMC at early time points. This could be due to varying

effects of PHA on T cell activation between individuals or the presence of additional factors that limit HIV infection, such as  $\beta$ -chemokines [254] or HIV restriction factors [425-427]. Indeed, resistance of PHA-stimulated PBMC from some HESN to infection has been linked to increased  $\beta$ -chemokine production [428].

In order to determine whether infected cells from HESN produce reduced levels of virus, HIV p24 produced by infected cultures was quantified in supernatants. The amount of HIV p24 produced by productively infected cells was comparable between groups (Figure 31), indicating that once infected, cells from HESN can support HIV replication as readily as cells from HIV-N.

These results are consistent with a previous study that demonstrated reduced *in vitro* HIV infectability of unstimulated cells from HESN partners of HIV-infected individuals [342]. In contrast, several studies have demonstrated comparable infectability of PHA-stimulated cells from HESN and control groups [266, 339, 429, 430]. However, examples of reduced cellular susceptibility to infection in PHA-activated PBMC from HESN have also been reported [428, 431-434]. The mechanisms controlling infectability of PHA-activated cells varied between individuals, and included CD8+ T cell suppression of infection [432],  $\beta$ -chemokine activity [428, 433] and reduced CCR5 expression resulting from CCR5 polymorphisms [433], further emphasizing the importance of CCR5 in infection susceptibility.

The finding that PHA-stimulated cells from HESN had lower infection on day 6 post-inoculation is in contrast to a previous evaluation of HIV infectability of PHA-stimulated cells from HESN conducted in the Pumwani cohort [266]. However, the previous study quantified levels of HIV p24 produced in culture, but did not evaluate infection frequency. We demonstrated that the amount of HIV p24 produced by productively infected cells was comparable between groups, consistent with the previous study [266]. In addition, different study participants and HIV isolates were included in the two studies, so the results are not directly comparable.

### 8.4.2 Immune guiescence is associated with resistance to HIV infection in vitro

T cell phenotypes were analyzed in unstimulated PBMC prior to inoculation with virus to address the hypothesis that elevated levels of T cell activation *ex vivo* would be associated with increased susceptibility to *in vitro* infection. Consistent with this hypothesis, individuals with detectable levels of HIV replication by day 9 post-infection had higher levels of CD4+ CD69+ T cells and lower levels of Tregs *ex vivo* than those with no detectable infection by day 9 (Figure 32). In line with these observations, lower levels of HLA DR+ and CCR5+ CD4+ T cells in HESN partners of HIV-infected individuals were previously associated with reduced susceptibility of unstimulated cells to *in vitro* HIV infection [342]. In contrast, a separate study suggested that reduced cellular susceptibility to infection was associated with elevated expression of markers of immune activation, including CD69 [431]. However, in that study, cells were stimulated before infection, and immune activation was only measured after stimulation, rather

than at baseline. As such, immune activation actually represents responsiveness to stimulation in that study, preventing any direct comparisons of our results.

We previously described reduced frequencies of CD4+ CD69+ T cells and elevated Tregs in HESN compared to HIV-N, as was presented in Chapter 3 and our published data [435]. The associations between these T cell phenotypes and reduced susceptibility to HIV infection *in vitro* provide further support for immune quiescence as a mechanism of protection in HESN.

### 8.4.3 Activated CD4+ T cells are enriched in HIV p24+ cell population

Finally, the phenotypes of *in vitro* infected CD4+ T cells were assessed by flow cytometry. We hypothesized that activated CD4+ T cells would be preferentially infected by HIV. Consistent with this, the HIV p24+ CD4+ T cell population contained higher levels of activated T cells than the HIV p24- CD4+ T cell population (Figure 34A). Despite this enrichment of activated cells within the infected CD4+ T cell population, a large proportion of infected cells did not appear to be activated, based on expression of CD69 or HLA DR; a more comprehensive panel aimed at assessing T cell activation, including markers such as CD38, CD95,  $\alpha$ 4 $\beta$ 7, Ki67 and CCR5, could be utilized in the future to further address this finding. Furthermore, although activated cells are more readily infected, resting cells have also been shown to produce virus, albeit at lower levels than their activated counterparts [102, 331, 436]. An evaluation of gene expression in so-called 'resting' cells that support viral replication revealed that they express genes

involved in transcription, RNA processing and vesicular transport, which may provide sufficient metabolic energy for viral replication, despite the fact that these cells do not express classical activation markers [423]. These data indicate that evaluation of activation markers alone may not be sufficient to detect subtle differences in cellular activation that affect the capacity to sustain viral replication.

Tregs were also enriched within the HIV p24+ CD4+ T cell population (Figure 34C). Indeed, Tregs can be infected with HIV [199, 205, 206]. The Treg population may also include activated T cells due to the phenotyping strategy. Due to complications of costaining HIV p24 and FOXP3, Tregs were defined by high expression of CD25 and low expression of CD127.

We also compared the phenotypes of infected CD4+ T cells between high and low MOIs. A higher proportion of HIV+ p24+ CD4+ T cells had an activated phenotype Infection when cells were infected with a low MOI than when they were infected with a high MOI (Figure 34B, D). These data suggest that at low doses of virus, activated cells are preferentially targeted, but at higher virus doses, infection is also established in resting cells due to the relative abundance of these cells as targets. This is supported by previous reports on the role of target cell availability in establishment of productive infection in non-human primate models of infection [102, 331, 437].

### 8.4.4 Summary of cellular infectability study

The analysis of PBMC susceptibility to infection favoured the hypothesis that unstimulated PBMC from HESN would demonstrate reduced susceptibility to *in vitro* infection relative to HIV-N, consistent with a previous report [342]. This reduced susceptibility was marked by reduced infection frequencies early in infection and reduced frequencies of infected cells in HESN. However, reduced infection frequencies were also observed in PHA-stimulated cells at the early timepoint, contrary to our hypothesis that stimulation of PBMC with PHA prior to infection would abrogate differences between groups. Differences in infection frequencies were not observed later in infection, suggesting delayed establishment of viral replication in cells from HESN.

Elevated levels of T cell activation *ex vivo* were associated with increased susceptibility to *in vitro* infection, consistent with our hypothesis. Specifically, individuals without detectable levels of virus replication on day 9 post-inoculation had lower levels of CD4+ CD69+ T cells and elevated levels of Tregs than those with detectable levels of virus production on day 9.

The final hypothesis addressed in this study was that HIV would preferentially infect activated CD4+ T cells. In support of this hypothesis, infected CD4+ T cells were enriched for cells expressing the activation markers CD69 and HLA DR. Infected cells were also enriched for Tregs, although the Treg population likely contained a significant

proportion of activated cells due to the limited utility of CD25 and CD127 as definitive Treg markers.

### 8.4.5 Limitations and opportunities

An unexpected finding of this study was that PHA-stimulated PBMC from HESN demonstrated reduced infectability at the early timepoint. This is intriguing, as our data suggests that low infectability is a result of decreased activation, which should be abgrogated by PHA stimulation. To address this issue, evaluation of infectability of PHA-stimulated PBMC should be performed on all participants, rather than just a subset as was done in our study. Furthermore, T cell activation should be measured  $ex\ vivo$  and after PHA stimulation, to determine whether the effect of PHA stimulation on T cell activation varies between groups. In addition, the effects of stimulation should be assessed by titration of PHA, as suboptimal activation may contribute to the differences observed between groups. An evaluation of  $\beta$ -chemokine production and restriction factor expression would complement our analysis of T cell activation when evaluating correlates of reduced cellular susceptibility to infection.

An interesting finding was that a large proportion of infected cells appeared to be resting, based on lack of expression of activation markers. While HIV is known to infect resting cells, this may also be due to the limitations of our panel for detecting activated cells. As such, future studies should evaluate additional markers of T cell activation on infected cells. The use of more sensitive readouts for T cell activation, such as

phosphorylation of signalling proteins or expression of transcription factors may also prove useful in discriminating between cells that only appear to be resting and those that are truly quiescent. The question of relative Treg infectability is also an important unresolved issue. Future studies should focus on expanding Treg panels and optimizing co-staining of FOXP3 and HIV p24 to address this matter.

Finally, our use of HIV<sub>ML1956</sub> as the infecting isolate was based on the assumption that it is the most relevant strain to what is circulating in the community. However, this strain has not been compared to circulating strains since its isolation. Future studies should expand our observations by testing infectability with other primary isolates as well as R5- and X4-tropic lab adapted strains of HIV.

# 8.5 Correlates of Protection in HIV-controllers

Our studies in HESN suggested that low levels of T cell activation and inflammation and elevated Treg activity are associated with protection from HIV infection. We wanted to further these analyses to examine how these parameters affected disease progression following infection. HIV-controllers (HIV+ C) represent a heterogeneous population unified by the common ability to suppress HIV replication in the absence of antiretroviral therapy, and are thus a good model of natural protection from disease progression. While multiple mechanisms for containment of viral replication have been described, no single mechanism accounts for all cases of HIV control. Plasma markers of

inflammation, T cell phenotypes and HIV-specific T cell responses were evaluated in HIV-controllers from Manitoba. The hypotheses for this section were:

- HIV-controllers will express lower levels of pro-inflammatory cytokines and chemokines than non-controllers.
- 2. T cells from HIV-controllers will demonstrate lower levels of activation and elevated Tregs compared to non-controllers.
- 3. HIV-controllers will maintain robust HIV-specific T cell responses that are qualitatively distinct from non-controllers.

### 8.5.1 HIV+ C are characterized by a distinct cytokine and chemokine profile

We hypothesized that HIV+ C would express lower levels of pro-inflammatory cytokines and chemokines than non-controllers (HIV+ NC). Consistent with this hypothesis, HIV+ C were characterized by low levels of IP-10 and MCP-1. However, HIV+ C also expressed lower levels of the anti-inflammatory cytokine TGF $\beta$  and elevated levels of the pro-inflammatory chemokine MIP-1 $\alpha$  (Figure 35).

MIP-1 $\alpha$  is a natural ligand for the HIV coreceptor CCR5. Elevated levels of this chemokine directly block HIV infection through competitive binding of CCR5 [372], and resistance to HIV infection among HESN individuals has been associated with MIP-1 $\alpha$  activity [294, 428]. MIP-1 $\alpha$  secretion is reduced during HIV infection, but CD4+ T cells from LTNP maintain high expression [438], and cells from HIV-controllers have been shown to secrete high levels of MIP-1 $\alpha$  relative to non-controllers [129, 198]. These

findings are consistent with our own observations of elevated MIP- $1\alpha$  in HIV+ C. In addition to blockage of HIV entry, MIP- $1\alpha$  activity is associated with suppression of HIV replication at post-entry steps in the viral life cycle, independent of coreceptor tropism [439, 440].

In contrast to elevated levels of MIP- $1\alpha$ , we observed reduced levels of IP-10 and MCP-1 in HIV+ C relative to HIV+ NC (Figure 35). IP-10 and MCP-1 attract activated T cells and macrophages to sites of inflammation [441, 442], thereby recruiting target cells for HIV replication [443]. Both IP-10 and MCP-1 have previously been observed to increase following HIV infection [421, 444-448], and IP-10 has been correlated to HAART treatment failure [447]. IP-10 has also been observed to stimulate HIV replication in monocyte-derived macrophages and PBMC [449], demonstrating an additional mechanism by which this chemokine may influence disease progression. MCP-1 also acts on CD4+ T cells, causing them to upregulate expression of CXCR4, thus rendering them more susceptible to HIV infection with X4-tropic viral variants [450]. Taken together, these findings suggest that the lower levels of proinflammatory chemokines observed in HIV+ C serve to limit infiltration and infection of activated target cells at sites of viral replication.

In contrast to the proinflammatory chemokines discussed above, TGF $\beta$  is an anti-inflammatory cytokine. We found reduced TGF $\beta$  concentrations in HIV+ C (Figure 35). This data is consistent with studies demonstrating reduced levels of TGF $\beta$  in lymphoid

tissues of LTNP [215] and higher HIV-specific CD4+ TGF $\beta$ + responses in individuals with progressive disease [224]. Although elevated levels of TGF $\beta$  could arise from multiple cell types, Tregs may express high levels of this cytokine during HIV infection [371]. Importantly, the anti-inflammatory effects of TGF $\beta$  negatively impact the magnitude and quality of antigen-specific T cell responses. Thus, maintenance of low levels of TGF $\beta$  may be one mechanism by which HIV+ C are able to mount robust HIV-specific T cell responses resulting in viral control.

#### 8.5.2 HIV+ C have reduced T cell activation

In addition to measuring inflammatory mediators in plasma, immune activation was evaluated at the cellular level. Consistent with the hypothesis that T cells from HIV+ C would demonstrate lower levels of T cell activation, HIV+ C had reduced frequencies of activated CD4+ and CD8+ T cells, which correlated inversely with CD4 count and positively with viral load (Figure 37). These data are in line with previous studies that found reduced T cell activation in HIV-controllers [138, 196, 212, 355, 368].

Contrary to the hypothesis that HIV+ C would have elevated Tregs, no differences were observed between the two study groups in terms of Tregs as a percentage of CD4+ T cells, which is in contrast to larger cohort studies describing a relative expansion of Tregs within the CD4+ T cell compartment in progressive disease [193, 196, 197, 208]. However, consistent with other studies [196, 197, 211], our data showed lower absolute Tregs in patients with advanced disease, with relative preservation of absolute Tregs in

HIV+ C (Figure 38). Absolute counts of Tregs inversely correlated with frequencies of activated T cells, suggesting that the loss of this suppressive cell type may contribute to the excessive immune activation that characterizes progressive disease. However, it important to note that loss of Tregs and increased immune activation may both be independently driven by other factors related to HIV replication and CD4+ T cell loss.

### 8.5.3 HIV+ C mount robust HIV-specific T cell proliferation responses

Lastly, we evaluated HIV-specific T cell responses in a subset of patients. Due to limited sample material, we focused our analysis on bulk gag-directed CD4+ and CD8+ T cell responses, and evaluated quality of response as indicated by dual-cytokine secretion and proliferation. We hypothesized that HIV+ C would maintain robust HIV-specific T cell responses that were qualitatively distinct from HIV+ NC.

HIV+ C were not identified by a particular cytokine expression pattern, although they tended to demonstrate IL-2 responses more often (CD4+ responses, Figure 41B) or of higher magnitude (CD8+ responses, Figure 42A) than HIV+ NC. However, there was a striking difference between study groups in terms of HIV-specific proliferation responses. Both CD4+ and CD8+ T cells from HIV+ C demonstrated higher magnitudes of HIV-specific proliferation than HIV+ NC (Figure 44B). Interestingly, when the HIV+ C population was broken down into elite controllers and viremic controllers, a linear trend was observed in which elite controllers were most likely to respond to stimulation by T cell proliferation, followed by viremic controllers and finally non-controllers (Figure

44D), suggesting that the level of viral containment is directly related to the propensity to mount an HIV-specific proliferative T cell response. These data are consistent with previous studies identifying proliferative T cell responses as an important mechanism of protection in non-progressive HIV disease [126, 349-352, 354, 451], and confirm our hypothesis that HIV-specific responses in HIV+ C would be qualitatively distinct from those in HIV+ NC.

## 8.5.4 Summary of HIV-controller Study

This study focused on evaluating immune activation, inflammation and T cell responses in the HIV-controller model to determine whether mechanisms of protection against infection are also protective against disease progression. The observations of reduced IP-10 and MCP-1 supported the hypothesis that HIV+ C would express lower levels of pro-inflammatory cytokines and chemokines than HIV+ NC. However, the findings of reduced TGF $\beta$  and elevated MIP-1 $\alpha$  did not support an anti-inflammatory profile. Differential expression of these factors likely contributes to delayed disease progression by allowing robust HIV-specific T cell responses to control viral replication and by offering direct anti-HIV activity, respectively. The hypothesis that HIV+ C would demonstrate lower levels of T cell activation relative to HIV+ NC was confirmed in this study, as demonstrated by lower levels of CD38+ HLA DR+ T cells in HIV+ C. Absolute numbers of Tregs were lower in HIV+ NC, in line with the hypothesis that Tregs would be elevated in HIV+ C. However, Treg frequencies (as a percentage of CD4+ T cells) were comparable between groups, suggesting that loss of Tregs parallels the loss of other

CD4+ T cells in HIV infection. Finally, we confirmed our final hypothesis that HIV+ C would maintain robust HIV-specific T cell responses that were qualitatively distinct from HIV-NC. Specifically, HIV-specific T cell proliferation responses were directly related to the durability of viral control.

It is widely thought that control of viral replication is a consequence of robust HIV-specific T cell responses, and our data is in agreement with this view. We further propose that maintenance of low levels of immune activation contributes to viral control by reducing substrates available for HIV replication and preventing exhaustion of HIV-specific T cells.

### 8.5.5 Limitations and opportunities

The analyses of T cell phenotypes and HIV-specific T cell responses were performed on cryopreserved samples from MECC. Although cryopreservation can impact expression of phenotypic markers [452] and negatively impact detection of antigen-specific responses, this was done to minimize inter-experiment variation. In our hands, fresh and frozen samples demonstrated minimal differences in the phenotypic parameters included in our panels.

Although we were able to identify some protective aspects of cytokine and chemokine expression, T cell phenotypes and T cell response quality, we were limited by small sample sizes for some assays. As such, some differences between groups may have been

overlooked. This is particularly relevant for the evaluation of HIV-specific T cell cytokine and proliferation responses. Specifically, dual cytokine producing cells (IFN $\gamma$ +/IL2+) were rare events in our analyses of HIV-specific responses. As such, we were not sufficiently powered to detect differences in polyfunctional T cells between groups.

## 8.6 Major Findings and Models of Protection

In this thesis, we investigated mechanisms of immune defence against HIV in HESN and HIV-controllers. We identified several correlates of protection, which contribute to our understanding of reduced susceptibility to HIV infection and disease progression.

# 8.6.1 Immune quiescence and protection against infection

A previous study from the Fowke lab showed that HESN were characterized by low baseline levels of gene expression in CD4+ T cells, suggesting a state of immune quiescence. In particular, genes involved in T cell receptor signalling and HIV replication were among those expressed at lower levels in HESN [336]. Unstimulated PBMC from HESN also produced lower levels of proinflammatory cytokines and chemokines than controls. Differences between groups were abrogated by stimulation, indicating that while baseline activation is lower in HESN, responses to antigen are normal [336]. Thus, immune quiescence is not immunosuppression. A screen of differentially expressed mucosal proteins between HESN and HIV-N identified the overexpression of anti-inflammatory serpin B anti-proteases in HESN [272, 338], providing further support for reduced baseline immune activation as a mechanism of protection.

The studies presented in this thesis further our understanding of immune quiescence in HESN. We found that HESN had reduced levels of activated T cells and elevated levels of Tregs in PBMC. Tregs are a potential driver of the immune quiescent state, as Tregs are known to suppress T cell activation. We demonstrated that Tregs suppress HIV-specific T cell responses in HESN, as was evident by enhanced responses upon depletion of Tregs. Further evidence for immune quiescence was provided by our mucosal studies, which identified lower levels of the inflammatory cytokines and chemokines IL- $1\alpha$  and IL-8 in CVL samples from HESN. Reduced levels of proinflammatory mediators may protect from infection by reducing infiltration of activated HIV target cells to the FGT. We linked immune quiescence with reduced susceptibility of unstimulated CD4+ T cells to *in vitro* HIV infection in HESN by demonstrating that lack of infection was associated with reduced levels of activated CD4+ T cells and elevated frequencies of Tregs.

Taken together, these data were used to frame a model of reduced susceptibility to infection (Figure 45). In susceptible individuals, HIV exposure leads to penetration of the mucosal barriers and establishment of infection in a small focus of resting and activated CD4+ target cells. Inflammation resulting from infection drives infiltration of activated target cells, which fuel propagation of infection and dissemination to lymphoid tissues. Once dissemination occurs, the infection cannot be cleared. In contrast, in HESN, innate molecules in the FGT mucosa may limit establishment of the initial focus of infection through direct anti-viral activity and maintenance of mucosal integrity [271, 272]. While

it is likely that some viral particles are able to penetrate the epithelial barriers and gain access to target cells in the submucosa, elevated levels of Tregs maintain low levels of T cell activation, leading to reduced availability of activated CD4+ target cells (Chapter 3) [336, 435]. Consequently, HIV establishes infection in resting T cells, due to the relative abundance of these targets. Propagation of infection by resting T cells is minimal, and reduced expression of proinflammatory cytokines and chemokines (Chapter 5) [365] prevents infiltration of activated target cells to fuel infection. As such, productive infection is reduced in HESN (Chapter 6), allowing innate or adaptive cells, such as NK [255-259] or HIV-specific CTL [274-285], opportunity to clear the low-level infection and prevent dissemination.

This model is supported by studies of mucosal SIV transmission in non-human primates (NHP) [103]. In acute infection of rhesus macaques, a small founder population of infected cells is established in the submucosa within the first few days following viral challenge [331, 437]. This founder population is comprised of mainly resting CD4+ T cells, as these cells outnumber activated cells [102]. Local expansion of the founder population occurs through low-level viral replication in resting cells [437]. However, the infection is fuelled by an influx of activated target cells in the inflammatory infiltrate resulting from the innate response to HIV [335]. As such, SIV exploits the inflammatory immune response to gain access to additional substrates and target cells for viral replication and dissemination of infection. Interestingly, use of the anti-inflammatory compound glycerol monolaurate blunts the inflammatory response, preventing

infiltration of activated target cells, and resulting in protection from SIV infection [335]. In the SIV model of infection, SIV-specific CD8+ T cells are detectable by the second week of infection. However, infection is well established by this time, such that the ratio of HIV-specific CD8+ T cells to infected target cells is too low to prevent further viral replication and dissemination [142]. Nonetheless, mucosal HIV-specific T cells present at the time of inoculation have been shown to be protective against SHIV challenge [143]. We propose that in HESN, mucosal HIV-specific T cells, which have been previously identified in HESN from the Pumwani cohort [278], are present early enough to clear the initial focus of infection prior to expansion and dissemination.

# 8.6.2 Protection against disease progression

Correlates of protection against disease progression were investigated in HIV-controllers. We found that HIV control was associated with low levels of proinflammatory chemokines, reduced frequencies of activated T cells and maintenance of absolute Treg counts, consistent with the immune quiescence model. Reduced levels of anti-inflammatory TGF $\beta$  and elevated levels of proinflammatory MIP-1 $\alpha$  also contributed to HIV control through alternate mechanisms. Importantly, HIV control was strongly associated with robust HIV-specific T cell proliferation responses that were lost in progressive disease.

The data collected on HIV-controllers can also be built into a model of protection from disease progression in HIV-infected individuals (Figure 46). In this model, HIV-controllers

contain viral replication through robust HIV-specific proliferative T cell responses in an environment of low inflammation and T cell activation. In this context, low activation may serve to limit substrates and target cells available for HIV replication, and would further prevent exhaustion of HIV-specific T cells. Maintenance of absolute Treg counts may contribute to controlling aberrant T cell activation, reducing the pool of activated target cells available for viral propagation. Furthermore, reduced levels of IP-10 and MCP-1 may prevent recruitment of activated CD4+ target cells to sites of viral replication, while elevated levels of MIP-1 $\alpha$  serve to directly inhibit infection of target cells by HIV. Future studies should evaluate the levels of these chemokines in mucosal tissues in HIV-controllers and non-controllers to confirm their effects on recruitment of target cells to sites of viral replication.

# 8.6.3 Revisiting the central hypothesis

The central hypothesis of this thesis is that immune quiescence protects against HIV infection and disease progression by limiting the pool of activated target CD4+ T cells susceptible to HIV infection.

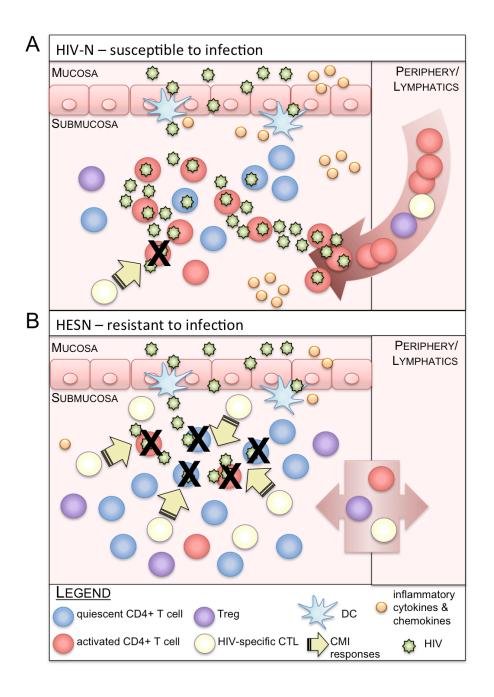
In HESN, immune quiescence was marked by low frequencies of activated T cells, high frequencies of Tregs and low levels of proinflammatory mediators in the FGT mucosa. Infection of unstimulated cells *in vitro* demonstrated that HIV preferentially infects activated cells, and reduced T cell activation is associated with cellular resistance to infection. These data suggest a mechanism whereby immune quiescence protects

against infection by limiting the activated target CD4+ T cell pool, in support of the central hypothesis.

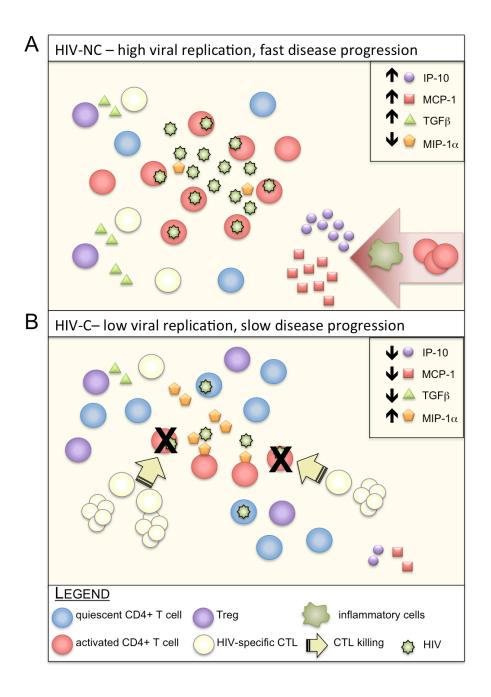
HIV-controllers had low levels of proinflammatory mediators, low frequencies of activated T cells and normal levels of absolute Tregs. These findings provide insight into mechanisms of viral control and also lend support to our observations of the protective effects of immune quiescence in another natural model of protection. The observed low levels of inflammation and T cell activation in HIV-controllers demonstrates that immune quiescence is protective not only prior to exposure, but also following infection with HIV, consistent with the central hypothesis. HIV-controllers also had elevated MIP- $1\alpha$  and reduced TGF $\beta$ , which contribute to protection by direct mechanisms other than immune quiescence. In addition, HIV-controllers demonstrated robust HIV-specific T cell proliferation responses, emphasizing the importance of T cells in control of HIV replication.

#### 8.7 Contributions to the Field of HIV Immunology Research

The first study presented in this thesis described reduced levels of activated T cells and elevated levels of Tregs in PBMC from HESN, implicating Tregs as a potential driver of immune quiescence [435]. That study was the first to report that Tregs are associated with reduced susceptibility to HIV infection in HESN, and supported previous reports of reduced T cell activation markers in other HESN cohorts [340-342].



**Figure 45.** Model of protection from HIV infection. (A) In HIV-susceptible individuals, infection is established in resting and activated CD4+ target cells. Inflammation resulting from infection drives infiltration of activated target cells, which fuel propagation and dissemination of infection. (B) In HESN, elevated levels of Tregs maintain low levels of T cell activation, leading to reduced availability of activated CD4+ target cells. HIV establishes infection in resting T cells, which support low levels of virus replication. Reduced expression of pro-inflammatory cytokines and chemokines (e.g. IL- $1\alpha$ , IL-8) prevents infiltration of activated target cells to fuel infection. Productive infection is therefore reduced in HESN, allowing HIV-specific CTL sufficient opportunity to clear the low-level infection and prevent dissemination.



**Figure 46.** Model of protection from disease progression. (A) In HIV+ NC, activated CD4+ target cells fuel virus replication. HIV-specific CTL have limited functional capacity to clear infected cells. High levels of TGF $\beta$  add to this dysfunction. High levels of proinflammatory chemokines attract inflammatory and activated target cells to the site of viral replication, driving viral propagation and disease progression. (B) In HIV+ C, maintenance of absolute Tregs contributes to controlling T cell activation, reducing the pool of activated target cells available for viral propagation. HIV-specific CTL with high proliferative capacity contain HIV replication. Furthermore, reduced levels of chemokines (e.g. IP-10, MCP-1) prevent recruitment of activated CD4+ target cells, while elevated levels of MIP-1 $\alpha$  serve to directly inhibit infection of target cells by HIV.

We next evaluated Treg function in HESN, and demonstrated for the first time that depletion of Tregs *in vitro* reveals uncharacterized HIV-specific T cell responses in HESN and HIV-N CSW. One previous report observed boosted HIV-specific T cell responses following Treg depletions in HIV-exposed uninfected neonates [320].

The mucosal immunology study identified lower levels of the inflammatory cytokines and chemokines IL- $1\alpha$  and IL-8 in CVL samples from HESN. Inflammation in the FGT in HESN has only been addressed in a few studies [265, 272, 338]. Together with another report from the Fowke lab [365], this is the first characterization of reduced IL- $1\alpha$  and IL-8 in CVL from HESN.

The *in vitro* infection study was the second study [342] to show that unstimulated cells from HESN had reduced susceptibility to infection, which was associated with reduced frequencies of activated CD4+ T cells. We furthered these observations to show for the first time that reduced susceptibility to infection is associated with elevated Tregs *ex vivo*. Moreover, we demonstrated that once cells from the different study groups were infected, they produced similar amounts of virus.

The HIV-controller study identified a distinct plasma cytokine and chemokine profile, reduced frequencies of activated T cells, maintenance of absolute Treg counts and robust HIV-specific T cell proliferation as correlates of HIV control [453]. The functions of the cytokines discussed have been studied in the context of HIV disease. Nonetheless

differential expression of plasma levels of those mediators was a novel finding. Our data confirmed previous studies of reduced T cell activation [138, 196, 212, 355, 368], maintenance of absolute Tregs [196, 197, 211] and robust proliferative responses [126, 349-352, 354, 451] in HIV-controllers.

## 8.8 Concluding Remarks and Future Directions

Based on the findings presented in this thesis, there are several future directions for this project. The observation of elevated Tregs in HESN leads us to question what is driving this phenotype. Several factors may contribute to Treg differentiation and expansion. Characterization of the cytokine and cellular microenvironment, transcription factors, and host genetics in HESN will shed light on this issue. The interactions between IRF-1 and Tregs are of particular interest, as IRF-1 negatively regulates Treg development, and the expression and responsiveness of the IRF-1 protein are reduced in HESN from the Pumwani cohort.

Further characterization of how Tregs affect the quality of responses could have implications for prophylactic or therapeutic vaccine design. The relative contributions of Treg surface proteins (e.g. Galectin-9, CTLA-4, CD39) and anti-inflammatory cytokines (IL-10,  $TGF\beta$ ), to suppression of immune activation by Tregs should be considered in future work.

It would also be beneficial to expand studies of immune quiescence in the genital mucosa. We observed reduced inflammatory mediators in HESN, but our data on cellular phenotypes in CMC were limited. As such, future projects should focus on characterizing cellular populations in the FGT.

The observations of reduced cellular susceptibility to infection in HESN also provide some direction for future research questions. It will be important to confirm the observed associations using other viral isolates, and examining the role of coreceptor tropism in differential susceptibility to *in vitro* infection. Elucidating the steps of the HIV replication cycle at which infection is impeded could provide valuable information for designing interventions that block infection in the early stages.

On a larger scale, an important consideration is how we can use the data we collected to inform design of interventions that prevent HIV infection. Our data suggests that inducing immune quiescence at the site of HIV exposure will reduce the number of activated target cells, thereby preventing infection or limiting it to small foci of infected resting target cells, which can be cleared by mucosal HIV-specific T cells or innate mechanisms such as NK cells. A practical method of inducing immune quiescence in the mucosa is a microbicide that incorporates anti-inflammatory mediators into the formulation. A successful microbicide may also incorporate antiretroviral compounds, as such candidates have demonstrated moderate efficacy in recent trials. The success of this intervention may depend on the presence of mucosal HIV-specific T cells at the time

of exposure, so that low-level infections can be subverted before viral propagation and dissemination. As such, development of mucosal HIV vaccines is critical.

Development of such microbicide and vaccine candidates will certainly be a challenge. We know that protection from infection is complex, as is HIV itself. It is therefore unreasonable to expect successful interventions to be simple. However, I believe that these are realistic goals that will be achieved through systematic evaluation of protective correlates of natural protection, confirmation of putative correlates in multiple cohorts and innovative approaches to integrating this knowledge into the product pipeline. Looking to the future, realization of these goals will help to relieve the burden of HIV/AIDS on the health and socio-economic wellbeing of millions of people currently affected by the epidemic, and many more in future generations.

### **Chapter 9. References**

- UNAIDS. Global Report: UNAIDS report on the global AIDS epidemic, UNAIDS, Editor. 2010, UNAIDS/WHO. p. 1-364. Available at: http://www.unaids.org/globalreport/documents/20101123\_GlobalReport\_ful\_en. pdf. Accessed: 2011-04-02.
- National AIDS Control Council. Kenya AIDS Indicator Survey 2007, N.A.C. Council, Editor. 2009. p. 1-303. Available at: http://www.nacc.or.ke/nacc%20downloads/official\_kais\_report\_2009.pdf. Accessed: 2011-08-25.
- NASCOP. SENTINEL SURVEILLANCE REPORT of HIV and STDs in Kenya 2005. 2006.
   p. 1-39. Available at: http://www.nascop.or.ke/library/3d/sentinel%20surveillance\_2006\_FINAL\_REPOR T.pdf. Accessed: 2011-11-05
- 4. Kimani, J, Kaul, R, Nagelkerke, NJ, Luo, M, MacDonald, KS, Ngugi, E, Fowke, KR, Ball, BT, Kariri, A, Ndinya-Achola, J and Plummer, FA. Reduced rates of HIV acquisition during unprotected sex by Kenyan female sex workers predating population declines in HIV prevalence. AIDS, 2008. 22(1): p. 131-7.
- 5. PHAC. HIV/AIDS Epi Updates. 2010, Surveillance and Risk Assessment Division, Center for Communicable Diseases and Infection Control, Public Health Agency of Canada. p. 1-123. Available at: http://www.phac-aspc.gc.ca/aids-sida/publication/epi/2010/index-eng.php. Accessed 2011-11-05.
- 6. Stats Canada. Aboriginal Peoples 2006, Stats Canada, Editor. 2007. p. 1-53. Available at: http://www12.statcan.ca/census-recensement/2006/as-sa/97-558/pdf/97-558-XIE2006001.pdf. Accessed: 2011-04-28.
- 7. Manitoba HIV Program. 2010 Manitoba HIV Program Update, Manitoba HIV Program, Editor. 2011, Nine Circles Community Health Clinic. p. 1-11.

  Available at: http://www.ninecircles.ca/about-us/news/6-nine-circles-news/83-2010-manitoba-hiv-program-report.html. Accessed: 2011-04-21.
- 8. Heeney, JL. Origins of HIV and the Evolution of Resistance to AIDS. Science, 2006. 313(5786): p. 462-466.
- 9. Keele, BF. Chimpanzee Reservoirs of Pandemic and Nonpandemic HIV-1. Science, 2006. 313(5786): p. 523-526.
- 10. Van Heuverswyn, F, Li, Y, Neel, C, Bailes, E, Keele, BF, Liu, W, Loul, S, Butel, C, Liegeois, F, Bienvenue, Y, Ngolle, EM, Sharp, PM, Shaw, GM, Delaporte, E, Hahn, BH and Peeters, M. Human immunodeficiency viruses: SIV infection in wild gorillas. Nature, 2006. 444(7116): p. 164-164.

- 11. Sharp, PM and Hahn, BH. Origins of HIV and the AIDS Pandemic. Cold Spring Harbor Perspect Med, 2011. 1: p. 1-23.
- 12. CDC. Pneumocystis pneumonia--Los Angeles. MMWR Morb Mortal Wkly Rep, 1981. 30(21): p. 250-2.
- CDC. Kaposi's sarcoma and Pneumocystis pneumonia among homosexual men-New York City and California. MMWR Morb Mortal Wkly Rep, 1981. 30(25): p. 305-8.
- 14. Barre-Sinoussi, F, Chermann, JC, Rey, F, Nugeyre, MT, Chamaret, S, Gruest, J, Dauguet, C, Axler-Blin, C, Vezinet-Brun, F, Rouzioux, C, Rozenbaum, W and Montagnier, L. Isolation of a T-lymphotropic retrovirus from a patient at risk for acquired immune deficiency syndrome (AIDS). Science, 1983. 220(4599): p. 868-71.
- 15. Gallo, RC, Salahuddin, SZ, Popovic, M, Shearer, GM, Kaplan, M, Haynes, BF, Palker, TJ, Redfield, R, Oleske, J, Safai, B and et al. Frequent detection and isolation of cytopathic retroviruses (HTLV-III) from patients with AIDS and at risk for AIDS. Science, 1984. 224(4648): p. 500-3.
- 16. Van de Perre, P, Rouvroy, D, Lepage, P, Bogaerts, J, Kestelyn, P, Kayihigi, J, Hekker, AC, Butzler, JP and Clumeck, N. Acquired immunodeficiency syndrome in Rwanda. Lancet, 1984. 2(8394): p. 62-5.
- 17. Piot, P, Quinn, TC, Taelman, H, Feinsod, FM, Minlangu, KB, Wobin, O, Mbendi, N, Mazebo, P, Ndangi, K, Stevens, W and et al. Acquired immunodeficiency syndrome in a heterosexual population in Zaire. Lancet, 1984. 2(8394): p. 65-9.
- 18. Kreiss, JK, Koech, D, Plummer, FA, Holmes, KK, Lightfoote, M, Piot, P, Ronald, AR, Ndinya-Achola, JO, D'Costa, LJ, Roberts, P and et al. AIDS virus infection in Nairobi prostitutes. Spread of the epidemic to East Africa. N Engl J Med, 1986. 314(7): p. 414-8.
- 19. Flynn, NM, Forthal, DN, Harro, CD, Judson, FN, Mayer, KH and Para, MF. Placebocontrolled phase 3 trial of a recombinant glycoprotein 120 vaccine to prevent HIV-1 infection. J Infect Dis, 2005. 191(5): p. 654-65.
- Pitisuttithum, P, Gilbert, P, Gurwith, M, Heyward, W, Martin, M, van Griensven, F, Hu, D, Tappero, JW and Choopanya, K. Randomized, double-blind, placebocontrolled efficacy trial of a bivalent recombinant glycoprotein 120 HIV-1 vaccine among injection drug users in Bangkok, Thailand. J Infect Dis, 2006. 194(12): p. 1661-71.
- 21. Rerks-Ngarm, S, Pitisuttithum, P, Nitayaphan, S, Kaewkungwal, J, Chiu, J, Paris, R, Premsri, N, Namwat, C, de Souza, M, Adams, E, Benenson, M, Gurunathan, S, Tartaglia, J, McNeil, JG, Francis, DP, Stablein, D, Birx, DL, Chunsuttiwat, S, Khamboonruang, C, Thongcharoen, P, Robb, ML, Michael, NL, Kunasol, P and Kim, JH. Vaccination with ALVAC and AIDSVAX to prevent HIV-1 infection in Thailand. N Engl J Med, 2009. 361(23): p. 2209-20.

- 22. McKinnon, LR, Card, CM and (IID&GHTP), CIIDaGHTP. HIV vaccine efficacy trials: A brief history, and options for going forward. AIDS Rev, 2010. 12(4): p. 209-217.
- 23. Morris, GC and Lacey, CJ. Microbicides and HIV prevention: lessons from the past, looking to the future. Curr Opin Infect Dis, 2010. 23(1): p. 57-63.
- 24. Abdool Karim, Q, Abdool Karim, SS, Frohlich, JA, Grobler, AC, Baxter, C, Mansoor, LE, Kharsany, ABM, Sibeko, S, Mlisana, KP, Omar, Z, Gengiah, TN, Maarschalk, S, Arulappan, N, Mlotshwa, M, Morris, L, Taylor, D and Group, CT. Effectiveness and safety of tenofovir gel, an antiretroviral microbicide, for the prevention of HIV infection in women. Science, 2010. 329(5996): p. 1168-1174.
- 25. Volberding, PA and Deeks, SG. Antiretroviral therapy and management of HIV infection. Lancet, 2010. 376(9734): p. 49-62.
- Hull, MW and Montaner, J. Antiretroviral therapy: a key component of a comprehensive HIV prevention strategy. Current HIV/AIDS reports, 2011. 8(2): p. 85-93.
- 27. Quinn, TC, Wawer, MJ, Sewankambo, N, Serwadda, D, Li, C, Wabwire-Mangen, F, Meehan, MO, Lutalo, T and Gray, RH. Viral load and heterosexual transmission of human immunodeficiency virus type 1. Rakai Project Study Group. N Engl J Med, 2000. 342(13): p. 921-9.
- 28. Donnell, D, Baeten, JM, Kiarie, J, Thomas, KK, Stevens, W, Cohen, CR, McIntyre, J, Lingappa, JR, Celum, C and Team, ftPiPHHTS. Heterosexual HIV-1 transmission after initiation of antiretroviral therapy: a prospective cohort analysis. Lancet, 2010. 375(9731): p. 2092-2098.
- 29. Thomson, MM and Nájera, R. Molecular epidemiology of HIV-1 variants in the global AIDS pandemic: an update. AIDS Rev, 2005. 7(4): p. 210-224.
- 30. Land, AM, Ball, TB, Luo, M, Rutherford, J, Sarna, C, Wachihi, C, Kimani, J and Plummer, FA. Full-length HIV type 1 proviral sequencing of 10 highly exposed women from Nairobi, Kenya reveals a high proportion of intersubtype recombinants. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses, 2008. 24(6): p. 865-872.
- 31. Turner, BG and Summers, MF. Structural biology of HIV. J Mol Biol, 1999. 285(1): p. 1-32.
- 32. Greene, WC and Peterlin, BM. Charting HIV's remarkable voyage through the cell: Basic science as a passport to future therapy. Nat Med, 2002. 8(7): p. 673-680.
- 33. Zhu, T, Mo, H, Wang, N, Nam, DS, Cao, Y, Koup, RA and Ho, DD. Genotypic and phenotypic characterization of HIV-1 patients with primary infection. Science, 1993. 261(5125): p. 1179-81.
- 34. Liu, R, Paxton, WA, Choe, S, Ceradini, D, Martin, SR, Horuk, R, MacDonald, ME, Stuhlmann, H, Koup, RA and Landau, NR. Homozygous defect in HIV-1 coreceptor

- accounts for resistance of some multiply-exposed individuals to HIV-1 infection. Cell, 1996. 86(3): p. 367-77.
- 35. Samson, M, Libert, F, Doranz, BJ, Rucker, J, Liesnard, C, Farber, CM, Saragosti, S, Lapoumeroulie, C, Cognaux, J, Forceille, C, Muyldermans, G, Verhofstede, C, Burtonboy, G, Georges, M, Imai, T, Rana, S, Yi, Y, Smyth, RJ, Collman, RG, Doms, RW, Vassart, G and Parmentier, M. Resistance to HIV-1 infection in caucasian individuals bearing mutant alleles of the CCR-5 chemokine receptor gene. Nature, 1996. 382(6593): p. 722-5.
- 36. Huang, Y, Paxton, WA, Wolinsky, SM, Neumann, AU, Zhang, L, He, T, Kang, S, Ceradini, D, Jin, Z, Yazdanbakhsh, K, Kunstman, K, Erickson, D, Dragon, E, Landau, NR, Phair, J, Ho, DD and Koup, RA. The role of a mutant CCR5 allele in HIV-1 transmission and disease progression. Nat Med, 1996. 2(11): p. 1240-3.
- 37. Stevenson, M. HIV-1 pathogenesis. Nat Med, 2003. 9(7): p. 853-860.
- 38. Simon, V, Ho, DD and Abdool Karim, Q. HIV/AIDS epidemiology, pathogenesis, prevention, and treatment. Lancet, 2006. 368(9534): p. 489-504.
- 39. Hel, Z, McGhee, JR and Mestecky, J. HIV infection: first battle decides the war. Trends Immunol, 2006. 27(6): p. 274-281.
- 40. Mellors, JW, Rinaldo, CR, Jr., Gupta, P, White, RM, Todd, JA and Kingsley, LA. Prognosis in HIV-1 infection predicted by the quantity of virus in plasma. Science, 1996. 272(5265): p. 1167-70.
- 41. Horton, RE, McLaren, PJ, Fowke, K, Kimani, J and Ball, TB. Cohorts for the Study of HIV-1-Exposed but Uninfected Individuals: Benefits and Limitations. J Infect Dis, 2010. 202(S3): p. S377-S381.
- 42. Lederman, MM, Alter, G, Daskalakis, DC, Rodriguez, B, Sieg, SF, Hardy, G, Cho, M, Anthony, D, Harding, C, Weinberg, A, Silverman, RH, Douek, DC, Margolis, L, Goldstein, DB, Carrington, M and Goedert, JJ. Determinants of Protection among HIV-Exposed Seronegative Persons: An Overview. J Infect Dis, 2010. 202(S3): p. S333-S338.
- 43. Fowke, KR, Nagelkerke, NJ, Kimani, J, Simonsen, JN, Anzala, AO, Bwayo, JJ, MacDonald, KS, Ngugi, EN and Plummer, FA. Resistance to HIV-1 infection among persistently seronegative prostitutes in Nairobi, Kenya. Lancet, 1996. 348(9038): p. 1347-51.
- 44. Deeks, SG and Walker, BD. Human immunodeficiency virus controllers: mechanisms of durable virus control in the absence of antiretroviral therapy. Immunity, 2007. 27(3): p. 406-16.
- 45. Delves, PJ and Roitt, IM. The immune system. First of two parts. N Engl J Med, 2000. 343(1): p. 37-49.
- 46. Medzhitov, R and Janeway, C. Innate immunity. N Engl J Med, 2000. 343(5): p. 338-344.

- 47. Altfeld, M, Fadda, L, Frleta, D and Bhardwaj, N. DCs and NK cells: critical effectors in the immune response to HIV-1. Nat Rev Immunol, 2011. 11(3): p. 176-186.
- 48. Delves, PJ and Roitt, IM. The immune system. Second of two parts. N Engl J Med, 2000. 343(2): p. 108-117.
- 49. Smith-Garvin, JE, Koretzky, GA and Jordan, MS. T cell activation. Annu Rev Immunol, 2009. 27: p. 591-619.
- 50. Mosmann, TR, Cherwinski, H, Bond, MW, Giedlin, MA and Coffman, RL. Two types of murine helper T cell clone. I. Definition according to profiles of lymphokine activities and secreted proteins. J Immunol, 1986. 136(7): p. 2348-57.
- 51. Murphy, KM and Stockinger, B. Effector T cell plasticity: flexibility in the face of changing circumstances. Nat Immunol, 2010. 11(8): p. 674-680.
- 52. O'Shea, JJ and Paul, WE. Mechanisms underlying lineage commitment and plasticity of helper CD4+ T cells. Science, 2010. 327(5969): p. 1098-102.
- 53. Bettelli, E, Carrier, Y, Gao, W, Korn, T, Strom, TB, Oukka, M, Weiner, HL and Kuchroo, VK. Reciprocal developmental pathways for the generation of pathogenic effector TH17 and regulatory T cells. Nature, 2006. 441(7090): p. 235-238.
- 54. Mucida, D, Park, Y, Kim, G, Turovskaya, O, Scott, I, Kronenberg, M and Cheroutre, H. Reciprocal TH17 and regulatory T cell differentiation mediated by retinoic acid. Science, 2007. 317(5835): p. 256-260.
- 55. Weaver, CT and Hatton, RD. Interplay between the TH17 and TReg cell lineages: a (co-)evolutionary perspective. Nat Rev Immunol, 2009. 9(12): p. 883-889.
- 56. Sakaguchi, S, Sakaguchi, N, Asano, M, Itoh, M and Toda, M. Immunologic self-tolerance maintained by activated T cells expressing IL-2 receptor alpha-chains (CD25). Breakdown of a single mechanism of self-tolerance causes various autoimmune diseases. J Immunol, 1995. 155(3): p. 1151-1164.
- 57. Sakaguchi, S, Yamaguchi, T, Nomura, T and Ono, M. Regulatory T Cells and Immune Tolerance. Cell, 2008. 133(5): p. 775-787.
- 58. Brunkow, ME, Jeffery, EW, Hjerrild, KA, Paeper, B, Clark, LB, Yasayko, SA, Wilkinson, JE, Galas, D, Ziegler, SF and Ramsdell, F. Disruption of a new forkhead/winged-helix protein, scurfin, results in the fatal lymphoproliferative disorder of the scurfy mouse. Nat Genet, 2001. 27(1): p. 68-73.
- 59. Wildin, RS, Ramsdell, F, Peake, J, Faravelli, F, Casanova, JL, Buist, N, Levy-Lahad, E, Mazzella, M, Goulet, O, Perroni, L, Bricarelli, FD, Byrne, G, McEuen, M, Proll, S, Appleby, M and Brunkow, ME. X-linked neonatal diabetes mellitus, enteropathy and endocrinopathy syndrome is the human equivalent of mouse scurfy. Nat Genet, 2001. 27(1): p. 18-20.
- 60. Fontenot, JD, Gavin, MA and Rudensky, AY. Foxp3 programs the development and function of CD4+CD25+ regulatory T cells. Nat Immunol, 2003. 4(4): p. 330-336.

- 61. Hori, S. Control of Regulatory T Cell Development by the Transcription Factor Foxp3. Science, 2003. 299(5609): p. 1057-1061.
- 62. Khattri, R, Cox, T, Yasayko, S-A and Ramsdell, F. An essential role for Scurfin in CD4+CD25+ T regulatory cells. Nat Immunol, 2003. 4(4): p. 337-342.
- 63. Yagi, H. Crucial role of FOXP3 in the development and function of human CD25+CD4+ regulatory T cells. Int Immunol, 2004. 16(11): p. 1643-1656.
- 64. Zheng, Y, Josefowicz, SZ, Kas, A, Chu, T-T, Gavin, MA and Rudensky, AY. Genomewide analysis of Foxp3 target genes in developing and mature regulatory T cells. Nature, 2007. 445(7130): p. 936-940.
- 65. Fontenot, JD and Rudensky, AY. A well adapted regulatory contrivance: regulatory T cell development and the forkhead family transcription factor Foxp3. Nat Immunol, 2005. 6(4): p. 331-337.
- 66. Wan, YY and Flavell, RA. Regulatory T-cell functions are subverted and converted owing to attenuated Foxp3 expression. Nature, 2007. 445(7129): p. 766-770.
- 67. Williams, LM and Rudensky, AY. Maintenance of the Foxp3-dependent developmental program in mature regulatory T cells requires continued expression of Foxp3. Nat Immunol, 2007. 8(3): p. 277-284.
- 68. Feuerer, M, Hill, JA, Mathis, D and Benoist, C. Foxp3+ regulatory T cells: differentiation, specification, subphenotypes. Nat Immunol, 2009. 10(7): p. 689-95.
- 69. Sakaguchi, S, Miyara, M, Costantino, CM and Hafler, DA. FOXP3+ regulatory T cells in the human immune system. Nat Rev Immunol, 2010. 10(7): p. 490-500.
- 70. Bettini, M and Vignali, DAA. Regulatory T cells and inhibitory cytokines in autoimmunity. Curr Opin Immunol, 2009. 21(6): p. 612-618.
- 71. Oderup, C, Cederbom, L, Makowska, A, Cilio, CM and Ivars, F. Cytotoxic T lymphocyte antigen-4-dependent down-modulation of costimulatory molecules on dendritic cells in CD4+ CD25+ regulatory T-cell-mediated suppression. Immunology, 2006. 118(2): p. 240-9.
- 72. Paust, S, Lu, L, McCarty, N and Cantor, H. Engagement of B7 on effector T cells by regulatory T cells prevents autoimmune disease. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A, 2004. 101(28): p. 10398-10403.
- Fallarino, F, Grohmann, U, Hwang, KW, Orabona, C, Vacca, C, Bianchi, R, Belladonna, ML, Fioretti, MC, Alegre, M-L and Puccetti, P. Modulation of tryptophan catabolism by regulatory T cells. Nat Immunol, 2003. 4(12): p. 1206-1212.
- 74. Matteoli, G, Mazzini, E, Iliev, ID, Mileti, E, Fallarino, F, Puccetti, P, Chieppa, M and Rescigno, M. Gut CD103+ dendritic cells express indoleamine 2,3-dioxygenase

- which influences T regulatory/T effector cell balance and oral tolerance induction. Gut, 2010. 59(5): p. 595-604.
- 75. Bopp, T, Becker, C, Klein, M, Klein-Hessling, S, Palmetshofer, A, Serfling, E, Heib, V, Becker, M, Kubach, J, Schmitt, S, Stoll, S, Schild, H, Staege, MS, Stassen, M, Jonuleit, H and Schmitt, E. Cyclic adenosine monophosphate is a key component of regulatory T cell mediated suppression. J Exp Med, 2007. 204(6): p. 1303-1310.
- 76. Deaglio, S, Dwyer, KM, Gao, W, Friedman, D, Usheva, A, Erat, A, Chen, JF, Enjyoji, K, Linden, J, Oukka, M, Kuchroo, VK, Strom, TB and Robson, SC. Adenosine generation catalyzed by CD39 and CD73 expressed on regulatory T cells mediates immune suppression. J Exp Med, 2007. 204(6): p. 1257-1265.
- 77. Pacholczyk, R, Ignatowicz, H, Kraj, P and Ignatowicz, L. Origin and T Cell Receptor Diversity of Foxp3+CD4+CD25+ T Cells. Immunity, 2006. 25(2): p. 249-259.
- 78. Larkin, J, Picca, CC and Caton, AJ. Activation of CD4+CD25+ regulatory T cell suppressor function by analogs of the selecting peptide. Eur J Immunol, 2007. 37(1): p. 139-146.
- 79. Oberg, H-H, Juricke, M, Kabelitz, D and Wesch, D. Regulation of T cell activation by TLR ligands. Eur J Cell Biol, 2011. 90(6-7): p. 582-592.
- 80. Belkaid, Y and Rouse, BT. Natural regulatory T cells in infectious disease. Nature immunology, 2005. 6(4): p. 353-360.
- 81. Sallusto, F, Lanzavecchia, A, Araki, K and Ahmed, R. From vaccines to memory and back. Immunity, 2010. 33(4): p. 451-463.
- 82. Sallusto, F, Lenig, D, Förster, R, Lipp, M and Lanzavecchia, A. Two subsets of memory T lymphocytes with distinct homing potentials and effector functions. Nature, 1999. 401(6754): p. 708-712.
- 83. Masopust, D, Vezys, V, Marzo, AL and Lefrançois, L. Preferential localization of effector memory cells in nonlymphoid tissue. Science, 2001. 291(5512): p. 2413-2417.
- 84. Sallusto, F, Geginat, J and Lanzavecchia, A. Central memory and effector memory T cell subsets: function, generation, and maintenance. Annu Rev Immunol, 2004. 22: p. 745-763.
- 85. Seder, RA, Darrah, PA and Roederer, M. T-cell quality in memory and protection: implications for vaccine design. Nat Rev Immunol, 2008. 8(4): p. 247-258.
- 86. Appay, V, Dunbar, PR, Callan, M, Klenerman, P, Gillespie, GMA, Papagno, L, Ogg, GS, King, A, Lechner, F, Spina, CA, Little, S, Havlir, DV, Richman, DD, Gruener, N, Pape, G, Waters, A, Easterbrook, P, Salio, M, Cerundolo, V, McMichael, AJ and Rowland-Jones, SL. Memory CD8+ T cells vary in differentiation phenotype in different persistent virus infections. Nat Med, 2002. 8(4): p. 379-385.

- 87. Chattopadhyay, PK and Roederer, M. Good cell, bad cell: Flow cytometry reveals T-cell subsets important in HIV disease. Cytometry Part A, 2010. 77A(7): p. 614-622.
- 88. Martin, P and Sanchez-Madrid, F. CD69: An Unexpected Regulator of TH17 Cell-Driven Inflammatory Responses. Science Signaling, 2011. 4(165): p. pe14-pe14.
- 89. Liu, G, Yang, K, Burns, S, Shrestha, S and Chi, H. The S1P(1)-mTOR axis directs the reciprocal differentiation of T(H)1 and T(reg) cells. Nat Immunol, 2010. 11(11): p. 1047-1056.
- 90. Shiow, LR, Rosen, DB, Brdičková, N, Xu, Y, An, J, Lanier, LL, Cyster, JG and Matloubian, M. CD69 acts downstream of interferon-α/β to inhibit S1P1 and lymphocyte egress from lymphoid organs. Nature, 2006. 440(7083): p. 540-544.
- 91. Sancho, D, Gómez, M and Sánchez-Madrid, F. CD69 is an immunoregulatory molecule induced following activation. Trends Immunol, 2005. 26(3): p. 136-140.
- 92. Dianzani, U, Funaro, A, DiFranco, D, Garbarino, G, Bragardo, M, Redoglia, V, Buonfiglio, D, De Monte, LB, Pileri, A and Malavasi, F. Interaction between endothelium and CD4+CD45RA+ lymphocytes. Role of the human CD38 molecule. J Immunol, 1994. 153(3): p. 952-959.
- 93. Poonia, B, Pauza, CD and Salvato, MS. Role of the Fas/FasL pathway in HIV or SIV disease. Retrovirology, 2009. 6(1): p. 91.
- 94. Petrovas, C, Chaon, B, Ambrozak, DR, Price, DA, Melenhorst, JJ, Hill, BJ, Geldmacher, C, Casazza, JP, Chattopadhyay, PK, Roederer, M, Douek, DC, Mueller, YM, Jacobson, JM, Kulkarni, V, Felber, BK, Pavlakis, GN, Katsikis, PD and Koup, RA. Differential Association of Programmed Death-1 and CD57 with Ex Vivo Survival of CD8+ T Cells in HIV Infection. J Immunol, 2009. 183(2): p. 1120-1132.
- 95. Shacklett, BL, Critchfield, JW, Ferre, AL and Hayes, TL. Mucosal T-cell responses to HIV: responding at the front lines. J Intern Med, 2009. 265(1): p. 58-66.
- 96. Kanwar, B, Favre, D and McCune, JM. Th17 and regulatory T cells: implications for AIDS pathogenesis. Curr Opin HIV AIDS, 2010. 5(2): p. 151-157.
- 97. Schellenberg, JJ, Card, CM, Ball, TB, Mungai, JN, Irungu, E, Kimani, J, Jaoko, W, Wachihi, C, Fowke, KR and Plummer, FA. Bacterial vaginosis, HIV serostatus and T cell subset distribution in a cohort of East African commercial sex workers: retrospective analysis. AIDS, 2011.
- 98. Hladik, F and McElrath, MJ. Setting the stage: host invasion by HIV. Nat Rev Immunol, 2008. 8(6): p. 447-457.
- 99. Kaul, R, Ball, TB and Hirbod, T. Defining the genital immune correlates of protection against HIV acquisition: co-infections and other potential confounders. Sex Transm Infect, 2011.

- 100. de Witte, L, Nabatov, A and Geijtenbeek, TBH. Distinct roles for DC-SIGN+-dendritic cells and Langerhans cells in HIV-1 transmission. Trends in Molecular Medicine, 2008. 14(1): p. 12-19.
- 101. Cicala, C, Arthos, J and Fauci, AS. HIV-1 envelope, integrins and co-receptor use in mucosal transmission of HIV. J Transl Med, 2011. 9(Suppl 1): p. S2.
- 102. Zhang, Z-Q, Wietgrefe, SW, Li, Q, Shore, MD, Duan, L, Reilly, C, Lifson, JD and Haase, AT. Roles of substrate availability and infection of resting and activated CD4+ T cells in transmission and acute simian immunodeficiency virus infection. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A, 2004. 101(15): p. 5640-5645.
- 103. Haase, AT. Targeting early infection to prevent HIV-1 mucosal transmission. Nature, 2010. 464(7286): p. 217-223.
- 104. Arthos, J, Cicala, C, Martinelli, E, Macleod, K, Van Ryk, D, Wei, D, Xiao, Z, Veenstra, TD, Conrad, TP, Lempicki, RA, McLaughlin, S, Pascuccio, M, Gopaul, R, McNally, J, Cruz, CC, Censoplano, N, Chung, E, Reitano, KN, Kottilil, S, Goode, DJ and Fauci, AS. HIV-1 envelope protein binds to and signals through integrin alpha4beta7, the gut mucosal homing receptor for peripheral T cells. Nat Immunol, 2008. 9(3): p. 301-9.
- 105. McKinnon, LR, Nyanga, B, Chege, D, Izulla, P, Kimani, M, Huibner, S, Gelmon, L, Block, KE, Cicala, C, Anzala, AO, Arthos, J, Kimani, J and Kaul, R. Characterization of a Human Cervical CD4+ T Cell Subset Coexpressing Multiple Markers of HIV Susceptibility. J Immunol, 2011.
- 106. Stacey, AR, Norris, PJ, Qin, L, Haygreen, EA, Taylor, E, Heitman, J, Lebedeva, M, DeCamp, A, Li, D, Grove, D, Self, SG and Borrow, P. Induction of a Striking Systemic Cytokine Cascade prior to Peak Viremia in Acute Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 Infection, in Contrast to More Modest and Delayed Responses in Acute Hepatitis B and C Virus Infections. J Virol, 2009. 83(8): p. 3719-3733.
- 107. Cobos-Jiménez, V, Booiman, T, Hamann, J and Kootstra, NA. Macrophages and HIV-1. Curr Opin HIV AIDS, 2011. 6(5): p. 385-390.
- 108. Estes, JD, Harris, LD, Klatt, NR, Tabb, B, Pittaluga, S, Paiardini, M, Barclay, GR, Smedley, J, Pung, R, Oliveira, KM, Hirsch, VM, Silvestri, G, Douek, DC, Miller, CJ, Haase, AT, Lifson, J and Brenchley, JM. Damaged intestinal epithelial integrity linked to microbial translocation in pathogenic simian immunodeficiency virus infections. PLoS Pathog, 2010. 6(8).
- 109. Killian, MS, Fujimura, SH, Hecht, FM and Levy, JA. Similar changes in plasmacytoid dendritic cell and CD4 T-cell counts during primary HIV-1 infection and treatment. AIDS, 2006. 20(9): p. 1247-52.
- 110. Malleret, B, Manéglier, B, Karlsson, I, Lebon, P, Nascimbeni, M, Perié, L, Brochard, P, Delache, B, Calvo, J, Andrieu, T, Spreux-Varoquaux, O, Hosmalin, A, Le Grand, R and Vaslin, B. Primary infection with simian immunodeficiency virus: plasmacytoid dendritic cell homing to lymph nodes, type I interferon, and immune suppression. Blood, 2008. 112(12): p. 4598-4608.

- 111. Manches, O, Munn, D, Fallahi, A, Lifson, J, Chaperot, L, Plumas, J and Bhardwaj, N. HIV-activated human plasmacytoid DCs induce Tregs through an indoleamine 2,3-dioxygenase-dependent mechanism. J Clin Invest, 2008. 118(10): p. 3431-3439.
- 112. Presicce, P, Shaw, JM, Miller, CJ, Shacklett, BL and Chougnet, CA. Myeloid dendritic cells isolated from tissues of SIV-infected Rhesus macaques promote the induction of regulatory T-cells. AIDS 2011. 26(3): p. 263-273.
- 113. Alter, G and Moody, MA. The humoral response to HIV-1: new insights, renewed focus. J Infect Dis, 2010. 202 Suppl 2: p. S315-22.
- 114. Baba, TW, Liska, V, Hofmann-Lehmann, R, Vlasak, J, Xu, W, Ayehunie, S, Cavacini, LA, Posner, MR, Katinger, H, Stiegler, G, Bernacky, BJ, Rizvi, TA, Schmidt, R, Hill, LR, Keeling, ME, Lu, Y, Wright, JE, Chou, TC and Ruprecht, RM. Human neutralizing monoclonal antibodies of the IgG1 subtype protect against mucosal simian-human immunodeficiency virus infection. Nat Med, 2000. 6(2): p. 200-6.
- 115. Mascola, JR, Stiegler, G, VanCott, TC, Katinger, H, Carpenter, CB, Hanson, CE, Beary, H, Hayes, D, Frankel, SS, Birx, DL and Lewis, MG. Protection of macaques against vaginal transmission of a pathogenic HIV-1/SIV chimeric virus by passive infusion of neutralizing antibodies. Nat Med, 2000. 6(2): p. 207-10.
- 116. Walker, LM, Huber, M, Doores, KJ, Falkowska, E, Pejchal, R, Julien, J-P, Wang, S-K, Ramos, A, Chan-Hui, P-Y, Moyle, M, Mitcham, JL, Hammond, PW, Olsen, OA, Phung, P, Fling, S, Wong, C-H, Phogat, S, Wrin, T, Simek, MD, Investigators, PGP, Koff, WC, Wilson, IA, Burton, DR and Poignard, P. Broad neutralization coverage of HIV by multiple highly potent antibodies. Nature, 2011. 477(7365): p. 466-470.
- 117. Walker, LM, Phogat, SK, Chan-Hui, PY, Wagner, D, Phung, P, Goss, JL, Wrin, T, Simek, MD, Fling, S, Mitcham, JL, Lehrman, JK, Priddy, FH, Olsen, OA, Frey, SM, Hammond, PW, Kaminsky, S, Zamb, T, Moyle, M, Koff, WC, Poignard, P and Burton, DR. Broad and potent neutralizing antibodies from an African donor reveal a new HIV-1 vaccine target. Science, 2009. 326(5950): p. 285-9.
- 118. Wu, X, Yang, Z-Y, Li, Y, Hogerkorp, C-M, Schief, WR, Seaman, MS, Zhou, T, Schmidt, SD, Wu, L, Xu, L, Longo, NS, McKee, K, O' Dell, S, Louder, MK, Wycuff, DL, Feng, Y, Nason, M, Doria-Rose, N, Connors, M, Kwong, PD, Roederer, M, Wyatt, RT, Nabel, GJ and Mascola, JR. Rational design of envelope identifies broadly neutralizing human monoclonal antibodies to HIV-1. Science, 2010. 329(5993): p. 856-861.
- 119. Streeck, H, Jolin, JS, Qi, Y, Yassine-Diab, B, Johnson, RC, Kwon, DS, Addo, MM, Brumme, C, Routy, J-P, Little, S, Jessen, HK, Kelleher, AD, Hecht, FM, Sekaly, R-P, Rosenberg, ES, Walker, BD, Carrington, M and Altfeld, M. Human immunodeficiency virus type 1-specific CD8+ T-cell responses during primary infection are major determinants of the viral set point and loss of CD4+ T cells. J Virol, 2009. 83(15): p. 7641-7648.

- 120. Sáez-Cirión, A, Lacabaratz, C, Lambotte, O, Versmisse, P, Urrutia, A, Boufassa, F, Barré-Sinoussi, F, Delfraissy, J-F, Sinet, M, Pancino, G, Venet, A and Group, ANdRsISEHCS. HIV controllers exhibit potent CD8 T cell capacity to suppress HIV infection ex vivo and peculiar cytotoxic T lymphocyte activation phenotype. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A, 2007. 104(16): p. 6776-81.
- 121. Jin, X, Bauer, DE, Tuttleton, SE, Lewin, S, Gettie, A, Blanchard, J, Irwin, CE, Safrit, JT, Mittler, J, Weinberger, L, Kostrikis, LG, Zhang, L, Perelson, AS and Ho, DD. Dramatic rise in plasma viremia after CD8(+) T cell depletion in simian immunodeficiency virus-infected macaques. J Exp Med, 1999. 189(6): p. 991-8.
- 122. Turnbull, EL, Wong, M, Wang, S, Wei, X, Jones, NA, Conrod, KE, Aldam, D, Turner, J, Pellegrino, P, Keele, BF, Williams, I, Shaw, GM and Borrow, P. Kinetics of Expansion of Epitope-Specific T Cell Responses during Primary HIV-1 Infection. J Immunol, 2009. 182(11): p. 7131-7145.
- 123. Brockman, MA, Brumme, ZL, Brumme, CJ, Miura, T, Sela, J, Rosato, PC, Kadie, CM, Carlson, JM, Markle, TJ, Streeck, H, Kelleher, AD, Markowitz, M, Jessen, H, Rosenberg, E, Altfeld, M, Harrigan, PR, Heckerman, D, Walker, BD and Allen, TM. Early selection in Gag by protective HLA alleles contributes to reduced HIV-1 replication capacity that may be largely compensated in chronic infection. J Virol, 2010. 84(22): p. 11937-49.
- 124. Bailey, JR, Brennan, TP, O' Connell, KA, Siliciano, RF and Blankson, JN. Evidence of CD8+ T-cell-mediated selective pressure on human immunodeficiency virus type 1 nef in HLA-B\*57+ elite suppressors. Journal of Virology, 2009. 83(1): p. 88-97.
- 125. Bailey, JR, Williams, TM, Siliciano, RF and Blankson, JN. Maintenance of viral suppression in HIV-1-infected HLA-B\*57+ elite suppressors despite CTL escape mutations. J Exp Med, 2006. 203(5): p. 1357-69.
- 126. Betts, MR, Nason, MC, West, SM, De Rosa, SC, Migueles, SA, Abraham, J, Lederman, MM, Benito, JM, Goepfert, PA, Connors, M, Roederer, M and Koup, RA. HIV nonprogressors preferentially maintain highly functional HIV-specific CD8+ T cells. Blood, 2006. 107(12): p. 4781-9.
- 127. Ferre, AL, Lemongello, D, Hunt, PW, Morris, MM, Garcia, JC, Pollard, RB, Yee, HF, Jr., Martin, JN, Deeks, SG and Shacklett, BL. Immunodominant HIV-specific CD8+ T-cell responses are common to blood and gastrointestinal mucosa, and Gag-specific responses dominate in rectal mucosa of HIV controllers. J Virol, 2010. 84(19): p. 10354-65.
- 128. Hersperger, AR, Martin, JN, Shin, LY, Sheth, PM, Kovacs, CM, Cosma, GL, Makedonas, G, Pereyra, F, Walker, BD, Kaul, R, Deeks, SG and Betts, MR. Increased HIV-specific CD8+ T-cell cytotoxic potential in HIV elite controllers is associated with T-bet expression. Blood, 2011. 117(14): p. 3799-3808.

- 129. Hersperger, AR, Pereyra, F, Nason, M, Demers, K, Sheth, P, Shin, LY, Kovacs, CM, Rodriguez, B, Sieg, SF, Teixeira-Johnson, L, Gudonis, D, Goepfert, PA, Lederman, MM, Frank, I, Makedonas, G, Kaul, R, Walker, BD and Betts, MR. Perforin expression directly ex vivo by HIV-specific CD8 T-cells is a correlate of HIV elite control. PLoS Pathog, 2010. 6(5): p. e1000917.
- 130. Killian, MS, Johnson, C, Teque, F, Fujimura, S and Levy, JA. Natural suppression of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 replication is mediated by transitional memory CD8+ T cells. J Virol, 2011. 85(4): p. 1696-705.
- 131. Pereyra, F, Addo, MM, Kaufmann, DE, Liu, Y, Miura, T, Rathod, A, Baker, B, Trocha, A, Rosenberg, R, Mackey, E, Ueda, P, Lu, Z, Cohen, D, Wrin, T, Petropoulos, CJ, Rosenberg, ES and Walker, BD. Genetic and immunologic heterogeneity among persons who control HIV infection in the absence of therapy. J Infect Dis, 2008. 197(4): p. 563-71.
- 132. Sun, JC. Defective CD8 T Cell Memory Following Acute Infection Without CD4 T Cell Help. Science, 2003. 300(5617): p. 339-342.
- 133. Sun, JC, Williams, MA and Bevan, MJ. CD4+ T cells are required for the maintenance, not programming, of memory CD8+ T cells after acute infection. Nat Immunol, 2004. 5(9): p. 927-933.
- 134. Oxenius, A, Fidler, S, Brady, M, Dawson, SJ, Ruth, K, Easterbrook, PJ, Weber, JN, Phillips, RE and Price, DA. Variable fate of virus-specific CD4(+) T cells during primary HIV-1 infection. Eur J Immunol, 2001. 31(12): p. 3782-8.
- 135. Douek, DC, Brenchley, JM, Betts, MR, Ambrozak, DR, Hill, BJ, Okamoto, Y, Casazza, JP, Kuruppu, J, Kunstman, K, Wolinsky, S, Grossman, Z, Dybul, M, Oxenius, A, Price, DA, Connors, M and Koup, RA. HIV preferentially infects HIV-specific CD4+ T cells. Nature, 2002. 417(6884): p. 95-8.
- 136. Rosenberg, ES. Vigorous HIV-1-Specific CD4+ T Cell Responses Associated with Control of Viremia. Science, 1997. 278(5342): p. 1447-1450.
- 137. Chevalier, MF, Jülg, B, Pyo, A, Flanders, M, Ranasinghe, S, Soghoian, DZ, Kwon, DS, Rychert, J, Lian, J, Muller, MI, Cutler, S, McAndrew, E, Jessen, H, Pereyra, F, Rosenberg, ES, Altfeld, M, Walker, BD and Streeck, H. HIV-1-specific interleukin-21+ CD4+ T cell responses contribute to durable viral control through the modulation of HIV-specific CD8+ T cell function. J Virol, 2011. 85(2): p. 733-41.
- 138. Emu, B, Sinclair, E, Favre, D, Moretto, WJ, Hsue, P, Hoh, R, Martin, JN, Nixon, DF, McCune, JM and Deeks, SG. Phenotypic, functional, and kinetic parameters associated with apparent T-cell control of human immunodeficiency virus replication in individuals with and without antiretroviral treatment. J Virol, 2005. 79(22): p. 14169-78.
- 139. Ferre, AL, Hunt, PW, McConnell, DH, Morris, MM, Garcia, JC, Pollard, RB, Yee, HF, Jr., Martin, JN, Deeks, SG and Shacklett, BL. HIV controllers with HLA-DRB1\*13 and

- HLA-DQB1\*06 alleles have strong, polyfunctional mucosal CD4+ T-cell responses. J Virol, 2010. 84(21): p. 11020-9.
- 140. Potter, SJ, Lacabaratz, C, Lambotte, O, Perez-Patrigeon, S, Vingert, B, Sinet, M, Colle, J-H, Urrutia, A, Scott-Algara, D, Boufassa, F, Delfraissy, J-F, Thèze, J, Venet, A and Chakrabarti, LA. Preserved central memory and activated effector memory CD4+ T-cell subsets in human immunodeficiency virus controllers: an ANRS EP36 study. J Virol, 2007. 81(24): p. 13904-15.
- 141. Rychert, J, Saindon, S, Placek, S, Daskalakis, D and Rosenberg, E. Sequence variation occurs in CD4 epitopes during early HIV infection. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr, 2007. 46(3): p. 261-267.
- 142. Reynolds, MR, Rakasz, E, Skinner, PJ, White, C, Abel, K, Ma, ZM, Compton, L, Napoé, G, Wilson, N, Miller, CJ, Haase, A and Watkins, DI. CD8+ T-lymphocyte response to major immunodominant epitopes after vaginal exposure to simian immunodeficiency virus: too late and too little. J Virol, 2005. 79(14): p. 9228-9235.
- 143. Genesca, M, Skinner, PJ, Bost, KM, Lu, D, Wang, Y, Rourke, TL, Haase, AT, McChesney, MB and Miller, CJ. Protective attenuated lentivirus immunization induces SIV-specific T cells in the genital tract of rhesus monkeys. Mucosal Immunol, 2008. 1(3): p. 219-28.
- 144. Wherry, EJ. T cell exhaustion. Nature immunology, 2011. 131(6): p. 492-499.
- 145. Day, CL, Kaufmann, DE, Kiepiela, P, Brown, JA, Moodley, ES, Reddy, S, Mackey, EW, Miller, JD, Leslie, AJ, DePierres, C, Mncube, Z, Duraiswamy, J, Zhu, B, Eichbaum, Q, Altfeld, M, Wherry, EJ, Coovadia, HM, Goulder, PJR, Klenerman, P, Ahmed, R, Freeman, GJ and Walker, BD. PD-1 expression on HIV-specific T cells is associated with T-cell exhaustion and disease progression. Nature, 2006. 443(7109): p. 350-354.
- 146. Petrovas, C, Casazza, JP, Brenchley, JM, Price, DA, Gostick, E, Adams, WC, Precopio, ML, Schacker, T, Roederer, M, Douek, DC and Koup, RA. PD-1 is a regulator of virus-specific CD8+ T cell survival in HIV infection. J Exp Med, 2006. 203(10): p. 2281-2292.
- 147. Trautmann, L, Janbazian, L, Chomont, N, Said, EA, Gimmig, S, Bessette, B, Boulassel, M-R, Delwart, E, Sepulveda, H, Balderas, RS, Routy, J-P, Haddad, EK and Sekaly, R-P. Upregulation of PD-1 expression on HIV-specific CD8+ T cells leads to reversible immune dysfunction. Nat Med, 2006. 12(10): p. 1198-1202.
- 148. Zhang, J-Y, Zhang, Z, Wang, X, Fu, J-L, Yao, J, Jiao, Y, Chen, L, Zhang, H, Wei, J, Jin, L, Shi, M, Gao, GF, Wu, H and Wang, F-S. PD-1 up-regulation is correlated with HIV-specific memory CD8+ T-cell exhaustion in typical progressors but not in long-term nonprogressors. Blood, 2007. 109(11): p. 4671-4678.
- 149. Elahi, S, Dinges, WL, Lejarcegui, N, Laing, KJ, Collier, AC, Koelle, DM, McElrath, MJ and Horton, H. Protective HIV-specific CD8+ T cells evade Treg cell suppression. Nat Med, 2011. 17(8): p. 989-995.

- 150. Schnittman, SM, Lane, HC, Higgins, SE, Folks, T and Fauci, AS. Direct polyclonal activation of human B lymphocytes by the acquired immune deficiency syndrome virus. Science, 1986. 233(4768): p. 1084-1086.
- 151. Hellerstein, M, Hanley, MB, Cesar, D, Siler, S, Papageorgopoulos, C, Wieder, E, Schmidt, D, Hoh, R, Neese, R, Macallan, D, Deeks, S and McCune, JM. Directly measured kinetics of circulating T lymphocytes in normal and HIV-1-infected humans. Nat Med, 1999. 5(1): p. 83-89.
- 152. Hazenberg, MD, Stuart, JW, Otto, SA, Borleffs, JC, Boucher, CA, de Boer, RJ, Miedema, F and Hamann, D. T-cell division in human immunodeficiency virus (HIV)-1 infection is mainly due to immune activation: a longitudinal analysis in patients before and during highly active antiretroviral therapy (HAART). Blood, 2000. 95(1): p. 249-255.
- 153. Orendi, JM, Bloem, AC, Borleffs, JC, Wijnholds, FJ, de Vos, NM, Nottet, HS, Visser, MR, Snippe, H, Verhoef, J and Boucher, CA. Activation and cell cycle antigens in CD4+ and CD8+ T cells correlate with plasma human immunodeficiency virus (HIV-1) RNA level in HIV-1 infection. J Infect Dis, 1998. 178(5): p. 1279-1287.
- 154. Sachsenberg, N, Perelson, AS, Yerly, S, Schockmel, GA, Leduc, D, Hirschel, B and Perrin, L. Turnover of CD4+ and CD8+ T lymphocytes in HIV-1 infection as measured by Ki-67 antigen. J Exp Med, 1998. 187(8): p. 1295-1303.
- 155. Finkel, TH, Tudor-Williams, G, Banda, NK, Cotton, MF, Curiel, T, Monks, C, Baba, TW, Ruprecht, RM and Kupfer, A. Apoptosis occurs predominantly in bystander cells and not in productively infected cells of HIV- and SIV-infected lymph nodes. Nat Med, 1995. 1(2): p. 129-134.
- 156. Katsikis, PD, Wunderlich, ES, Smith, CA, Herzenberg, LA and Herzenberg, LA. Fas antigen stimulation induces marked apoptosis of T lymphocytes in human immunodeficiency virus-infected individuals. J Exp Med, 1995. 181(6): p. 2029-2036.
- 157. Muro-Cacho, CA, Pantaleo, G and Fauci, AS. Analysis of apoptosis in lymph nodes of HIV-infected persons. Intensity of apoptosis correlates with the general state of activation of the lymphoid tissue and not with stage of disease or viral burden. J Immunol, 1995. 154(10): p. 5555-5566.
- 158. Valdez, H and Lederman, MM. Cytokines and cytokine therapies in HIV infection. AIDS Clin Rev, 1997: p. 187-228.
- 159. Deeks, SG. Immune activation set point during early HIV infection predicts subsequent CD4+ T-cell changes independent of viral load. Blood, 2004. 104(4): p. 942-947.
- 160. Giorgi, J, Hultin, L and McKeating, J. Shorter survival in advanced human immunodeficiency virus type 1 infection is more closely associated with T lymphocyte activation than with plasma virus burden or virus chemokine coreceptor usage. J Infect Dis, 1999. 179(4): p. 859-870.

- 161. Giorgi, JV, Lyles, RH, Matud, JL, Yamashita, TE, Mellors, JW, Hultin, LE, Jamieson, BD, Margolick, JB, Rinaldo, CR, Phair, JP, Detels, R and Study, MAC. Predictive value of immunologic and virologic markers after long or short duration of HIV-1 infection. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr, 2002. 29(4): p. 346-355.
- 162. Hunt, PW, Brenchley, J, Sinclair, E, McCune, JM, Roland, M, Page-Shafer, K, Hsue, P, Emu, B, Krone, M, Lampiris, H, Douek, D, Martin, JN and Deeks, SG. Relationship between T cell activation and CD4+ T cell count in HIV-seropositive individuals with undetectable plasma HIV RNA levels in the absence of therapy. J Infect Dis, 2008. 197(1): p. 126-33.
- 163. Liu, Z, Cumberland, WG, Hultin, LE, Prince, HE, Detels, R and Giorgi, JV. Elevated CD38 antigen expression on CD8+ T cells is a stronger marker for the risk of chronic HIV disease progression to AIDS and death in the Multicenter AIDS Cohort Study than CD4+ cell count, soluble immune activation markers, or combinations of HLA-DR and CD38 expression. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr, 1997. 16(2): p. 83-92.
- 164. Hunt, PW, Martin, JN, Sinclair, E, Bredt, B, Hagos, E, Lampiris, H and Deeks, SG. T cell activation is associated with lower CD4+ T cell gains in human immunodeficiency virus-infected patients with sustained viral suppression during antiretroviral therapy. J Infect Dis, 2003. 187(10): p. 1534-1543.
- 165. Lederman, MM, Calabrese, L, Funderburg, NT, Clagett, B, Medvik, K, Bonilla, H, Gripshover, B, Salata, RA, Taege, A, Lisgaris, M, McComsey, GA, Kirchner, E, Baum, J, Shive, C, Asaad, R, Kalayjian, RC, Sieg, SF and Rodriguez, B. Immunologic Failure Despite Suppressive Antiretroviral Therapy Is Related to Activation and Turnover of Memory CD4 Cells. J Infect Dis, 2011. 204(8): p. 1217-1226.
- 166. Paiardini, M, Pandrea, I, Apetrei, C and Silvestri, G. Lessons Learned from the Natural Hosts of HIV-Related Viruses. Annu Rev Med, 2009. 60(1): p. 485-495.
- 167. Pandrea, I, Sodora, DL, Silvestri, G and Apetrei, C. Into the wild: simian immunodeficiency virus (SIV) infection in natural hosts. Trends Immunol, 2008. 29(9): p. 419-428.
- 168. Silvestri, G, Paiardini, M, Pandrea, I, Lederman, MM and Sodora, DL. Understanding the benign nature of SIV infection in natural hosts. J Clin Invest, 2007. 117(11): p. 3148-3154.
- 169. Hellerstein, MK and McCune, JM. T cell turnover in HIV-1 disease. Immunity, 1997. 7(5): p. 583-9.
- 170. Kovacs, JA, Lempicki, RA, Sidorov, IA, Adelsberger, JW, Herpin, B, Metcalf, JA, Sereti, I, Polis, MA, Davey, RT, Tavel, J, Falloon, J, Stevens, R, Lambert, L, Dewar, R, Schwartzentruber, DJ, Anver, MR, Baseler, MW, Masur, H, Dimitrov, DS and Lane, HC. Identification of dynamically distinct subpopulations of T lymphocytes that are differentially affected by HIV. J Exp Med, 2001. 194(12): p. 1731-41.

- 171. Brenchley, JM, Karandikar, NJ, Betts, MR, Ambrozak, DR, Hill, BJ, Crotty, LE, Casazza, JP, Kuruppu, J, Migueles, SA, Connors, M, Roederer, M, Douek, DC and Koup, RA. Expression of CD57 defines replicative senescence and antigen-induced apoptotic death of CD8+ T cells. Blood, 2003. 101(7): p. 2711-20.
- 172. Okoye, A, Meier-Schellersheim, M, Brenchley, JM, Hagen, SI, Walker, JM, Rohankhedkar, M, Lum, R, Edgar, JB, Planer, SL, Legasse, A, Sylwester, AW, Piatak, M, Jr., Lifson, JD, Maino, VC, Sodora, DL, Douek, DC, Axthelm, MK, Grossman, Z and Picker, LJ. Progressive CD4+ central memory T cell decline results in CD4+ effector memory insufficiency and overt disease in chronic SIV infection. J Exp Med, 2007. 204(9): p. 2171-85.
- 173. MacPherson, PA, Fex, C, Sanchez-Dardon, J, Hawley-Foss, N and Angel, JB. Interleukin-7 receptor expression on CD8(+) T cells is reduced in HIV infection and partially restored with effective antiretroviral therapy. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr, 2001. 28(5): p. 454-7.
- 174. Mercier, F, Boulassel, MR, Yassine-Diab, B, Tremblay, C, Bernard, NF, Sekaly, RP and Routy, JP. Persistent human immunodeficiency virus-1 antigenaemia affects the expression of interleukin-7Ralpha on central and effector memory CD4+ and CD8+ T cell subsets. Clin Exp Immunol, 2008. 152(1): p. 72-80.
- 175. Rethi, B, Fluur, C, Atlas, A, Krzyzowska, M, Mowafi, F, Grutzmeier, S, De Milito, A, Bellocco, R, Falk, KI, Rajnavolgyi, E and Chiodi, F. Loss of IL-7Ralpha is associated with CD4 T-cell depletion, high interleukin-7 levels and CD28 down-regulation in HIV infected patients. AIDS, 2005. 19(18): p. 2077-86.
- 176. Koesters, SA, Alimonti, JB, Wachihi, C, Matu, L, Anzala, O, Kimani, J, Embree, JE, Plummer, FA and Fowke, KR. IL-7Ralpha expression on CD4+ T lymphocytes decreases with HIV disease progression and inversely correlates with immune activation. Eur J Immunol, 2006. 36(2): p. 336-344.
- 177. Kiazyk, SAK and Fowke, KR. Loss of CD127 expression links immune activation and CD4(+) T cell loss in HIV infection. Trends Microbiol, 2008. 16(12): p. 567-573.
- 178. Meier, A, Alter, G, Frahm, N, Sidhu, H, Li, B, Bagchi, A, Teigen, N, Streeck, H, Stellbrink, H-J, Hellman, J, van Lunzen, J and Altfeld, M. MyD88-dependent immune activation mediated by human immunodeficiency virus type 1-encoded Toll-like receptor ligands. J Virol, 2007. 81(15): p. 8180-91.
- 179. Brenchley, JM. CD4+ T Cell Depletion during all Stages of HIV Disease Occurs Predominantly in the Gastrointestinal Tract. J Exp Med, 2004. 200(6): p. 749-759.
- 180. Guadalupe, M, Reay, E, Sankaran, S, Prindiville, T, Flamm, J, McNeil, A and Dandekar, S. Severe CD4+ T-cell depletion in gut lymphoid tissue during primary human immunodeficiency virus type 1 infection and substantial delay in restoration following highly active antiretroviral therapy. J Virol, 2003. 77(21): p. 11708-17.

- 181. Mehandru, S. Primary HIV-1 Infection Is Associated with Preferential Depletion of CD4+ T Lymphocytes from Effector Sites in the Gastrointestinal Tract. J Exp Med, 2004. 200(6): p. 761-770.
- 182. Mattapallil, JJ, Douek, DC, Hill, B, Nishimura, Y, Martin, M and Roederer, M. Massive infection and loss of memory CD4+ T cells in multiple tissues during acute SIV infection. Nature, 2005. 434(7037): p. 1093-7.
- 183. Veazey, RS, DeMaria, M, Chalifoux, LV, Shvetz, DE, Pauley, DR, Knight, HL, Rosenzweig, M, Johnson, RP, Desrosiers, RC and Lackner, AA. Gastrointestinal tract as a major site of CD4+ T cell depletion and viral replication in SIV infection. Science, 1998. 280(5362): p. 427-31.
- 184. Li, Q, Duan, L, Estes, JD, Ma, ZM, Rourke, T, Wang, Y, Reilly, C, Carlis, J, Miller, CJ and Haase, AT. Peak SIV replication in resting memory CD4+ T cells depletes gut lamina propria CD4+ T cells. Nature, 2005. 434(7037): p. 1148-1152.
- 185. Cecchinato, V, Trindade, CJ, Laurence, A, Heraud, JM, Brenchley, JM, Ferrari, MG, Zaffiri, L, Tryniszewska, E, Tsai, WP, Vaccari, M, Parks, RW, Venzon, D, Douek, DC, O'Shea, JJ and Franchini, G. Altered balance between Th17 and Th1 cells at mucosal sites predicts AIDS progression in simian immunodeficiency virus-infected macaques. Mucosal Immunol, 2008. 1(4): p. 279-88.
- 186. Brenchley, JM, Paiardini, M, Knox, KS, Asher, AI, Cervasi, B, Asher, TE, Scheinberg, P, Price, DA, Hage, CA, Kholi, LM, Khoruts, A, Frank, I, Else, J, Schacker, T, Silvestri, G and Douek, DC. Differential Th17 CD4 T-cell depletion in pathogenic and nonpathogenic lentiviral infections. Blood, 2008. 112(7): p. 2826-2835.
- 187. Brenchley, JM, Price, DA, Schacker, TW, Asher, TE, Silvestri, G, Rao, S, Kazzaz, Z, Bornstein, E, Lambotte, O, Altmann, D, Blazar, BR, Rodriguez, B, Teixeira-Johnson, L, Landay, A, Martin, JN, Hecht, FM, Picker, LJ, Lederman, MM, Deeks, SG and Douek, DC. Microbial translocation is a cause of systemic immune activation in chronic HIV infection. Nat Med, 2006. 12(12): p. 1365-71.
- 188. Keynan, Y, Card, CM, McLaren, PJ, Dawood, MR, Kasper, K and Fowke, KR. The role of regulatory T cells in chronic and acute viral infections. Clin Infect Dis, 2008. 46(7): p. 1046-52.
- 189. Tsunemi, S, Iwasaki, T, Imado, T, Higasa, S, Kakishita, E, Shirasaka, T and Sano, H. Relationship of CD4+CD25+ regulatory T cells to immune status in HIV-infected patients. AIDS, 2005. 19(9): p. 879-886.
- 190. Weiss, L, Donkova-Petrini, V, Caccavelli, L, Balbo, M, Carbonneil, C and Levy, Y. Human immunodeficiency virus-driven expansion of CD4+CD25+ regulatory T cells, which suppress HIV-specific CD4 T-cell responses in HIV-infected patients. Blood, 2004. 104(10): p. 3249-3256.
- 191. Lim, A, Tan, D, Price, P, Kamarulzaman, A, Tan, H-Y, James, I and French, MA. Proportions of circulating T cells with a regulatory cell phenotype increase with

- HIV-associated immune activation and remain high on antiretroviral therapy. AIDS, 2007. 21(12): p. 1525-1534.
- 192. Montes, M, Lewis, DE, Sanchez, C, de Castilla, DL, Graviss, EA, Seas, C, Gotuzzo, E and White, AC. Foxp3+ regulatory T cells in antiretroviral-naive HIV patients. AIDS, 2006. 20(12): p. 1669-1671.
- 193. Rodriguez, B, Bazdar, DA, Funderburg, N, Asaad, R, Luciano, AA, Yadavalli, G, Kalayjian, RC, Lederman, MM and Sieg, SF. Frequencies of FoxP3+ naive T cells are related to both viral load and naive T cell proliferation responses in HIV disease. J Leukoc Biol, 2011. 90(3): p. 621-628.
- 194. Freguja, R, Gianesin, K, Mosconi, I, Zanchetta, M, Carmona, F, Rampon, O, Giaquinto, C and De Rossi, A. Regulatory T cells and chronic immune activation in human immunodeficiency virus 1 (HIV-1)-infected children. Clin Exp Immunol, 2011. 164(3): p. 373-380.
- 195. Suchard, MS, Mayne, E, Green, VA, Shalekoff, S, Donninger, SL, Stevens, WS, Gray, CM and Tiemessen, CT. FOXP3 expression is upregulated in CD4T cells in progressive HIV-1 infection and is a marker of disease severity. PLoS ONE, 2010. 5(7): p. e11762.
- 196. Hunt, PW, Landay, AL, Sinclair, E, Martinson, JA, Hatano, H, Emu, B, Norris, PJ, Busch, MP, Martin, JN, Brooks, C, McCune, JM and Deeks, SG. A Low T Regulatory Cell Response May Contribute to Both Viral Control and Generalized Immune Activation in HIV Controllers. PLoS One, 2011. 6(1): p. e15924.
- 197. Schulze Zur Wiesch, J, Thomssen, A, Hartjen, P, Tóth, I, Lehmann, C, Meyer-Olson, D, Colberg, K, Frerk, S, Babikir, D, Schmiedel, S, Degen, O, Mauss, S, Rockstroh, J, Staszewski, S, Khaykin, P, Strasak, A, Lohse, AW, Fätkenheuer, G, Hauber, J and van Lunzen, J. Comprehensive analysis of frequency and phenotype of T regulatory cells in HIV infection: CD39 expression of FoxP3+ T regulatory cells correlates with progressive disease. J Virol, 2011. 85(3): p. 1287-97.
- 198. Whittall, T, Peters, B, Rahman, D, Kingsley, CI, Vaughan, R and Lehner, T. Immunogenic and tolerogenic signatures in human immunodeficiency virus (HIV)-infected controllers compared with progressors and a conversion strategy of virus control. Clin Exp Immunol, 2011. 166(2): p. 208-217.
- 199. Oswald-Richter, K, Grill, SM, Shariat, N, Leelawong, M, Sundrud, MS, Haas, DW and Unutmaz, D. HIV infection of naturally occurring and genetically reprogrammed human regulatory T-cells. PLoS Biol, 2004. 2(7): p. E198.
- 200. Andersson, J, Boasso, A, Nilsson, J, Zhang, R, Shire, NJ, Lindback, S, Shearer, GM and Chougnet, CA. The prevalence of regulatory T cells in lymphoid tissue is correlated with viral load in HIV-infected patients. J Immunol, 2005. 174(6): p. 3143-3147.

- 201. Apoil, PA, Puissant, B, Roubinet, F, Abbal, M, Massip, P and Blancher, A. FOXP3 mRNA levels are decreased in peripheral blood CD4+ lymphocytes from HIV-positive patients. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr, 2005. 39(4): p. 381-385.
- 202. Baker, CAR, Clark, R, Ventura, F, Jones, NG, Guzman, D, Bangsberg, DR and Cao, H. Peripheral CD4 loss of regulatory T cells is associated with persistent viraemia in chronic HIV infection. Clin Exp Immunol, 2007. 147(3): p. 533-539.
- 203. Sachdeva, M, Fischl, MA, Pahwa, R, Sachdeva, N and Pahwa, S. Immune exhaustion occurs concomitantly with immune activation and decrease in regulatory T cells in viremic chronically HIV-1-infected patients. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr, 2010. 54(5): p. 447-454.
- 204. Burton, CT, Westrop, SJ, Eccles-James, I, Boasso, A, Nelson, MR, Bower, M and Imami, N. Altered phenotype of regulatory T cells associated with lack of human immunodeficiency virus (HIV)-1-specific suppressive function. Clin Exp Immunol, 2011. 166(2): p. 191-200.
- 205. Antons, AK, Wang, R, Oswald-Richter, K, Tseng, M, Arendt, CW, Kalams, SA and Unutmaz, D. Naive precursors of human regulatory T cells require FoxP3 for suppression and are susceptible to HIV infection. J Immunol, 2008. 180(2): p. 764-773.
- 206. Moreno-Fernandez, ME, Zapata, W, Blackard, JT, Franchini, G and Chougnet, CA. Human regulatory T cells are targets for human immunodeficiency Virus (HIV) infection, and their susceptibility differs depending on the HIV type 1 strain. J Virol, 2009. 83(24): p. 12925-12933.
- 207. Eggena, MP, Barugahare, B, Jones, N, Okello, M, Mutalya, S, Kityo, C, Mugyenyi, P and Cao, H. Depletion of regulatory T cells in HIV infection is associated with immune activation. J Immunol, 2005. 174(7): p. 4407-4414.
- 208. Owen, RE, Heitman, JW, Hirschkorn, DF, Lanteri, MC, Biswas, HH, Martin, JN, Krone, MR, Deeks, SG, Norris, PJ and Immunology, NCfHAV. HIV+ elite controllers have low HIV-specific T-cell activation yet maintain strong, polyfunctional T-cell responses. AIDS, 2010. 24(8): p. 1095-105.
- 209. Prendergast, A, Prado, JG, Kang, Y-H, Chen, F, Riddell, LA, Luzzi, G, Goulder, P and Klenerman, P. HIV-1 infection is characterized by profound depletion of CD161+ Th17 cells and gradual decline in regulatory T cells. AIDS, 2010. 24(4): p. 491-502.
- 210. Jiao, Y, Fu, J, Xing, S, Fu, B, Zhang, Z, Shi, M, Wang, X, Zhang, J, Jin, L, Kang, F, Wu, H and Wang, F-S. The decrease of regulatory T cells correlates with excessive activation and apoptosis of CD8+ T cells in HIV-1-infected typical progressors, but not in long-term non-progressors. Immunology, 2009. 128(1 Suppl): p. e366-75.
- 211. Thorborn, G, Pomeroy, L, Isohanni, H, Perry, M, Peters, B and Vyakarnam, A. Increased sensitivity of CD4+ T-effector cells to CD4+CD25+ Treg suppression compensates for reduced Treg number in asymptomatic HIV-1 infection. PLoS One, 2010. 5(2): p. e9254.

- 212. Chase, AJ, Yang, H-C, Zhang, H, Blankson, JN and Siliciano, RF. Preservation of FoxP3+ regulatory T cells in the peripheral blood of human immunodeficiency virus type 1-infected elite suppressors correlates with low CD4+ T-cell activation. J Virol, 2008. 82(17): p. 8307-15.
- 213. Moreno-Fernandez, ME, Rueda, CM, Rusie, LK and Chougnet, CA. Regulatory T cells control HIV replication in activated T cells through a cAMP-dependent mechanism. Blood, 2011. 117(20): p. 5372-5380.
- 214. Nikolova, M, Carriere, M, Jenabian, M-A, Limou, S, Younas, M, Kök, A, Huë, S, Seddiki, N, Hulin, A, Delaneau, O, Schuitemaker, H, Herbeck, JT, Mullins, JI, Muhtarova, M, Bensussan, A, Zagury, J-F, Lelièvre, J-D and Levy, Y. CD39/Adenosine Pathway Is Involved in AIDS Progression. PLoS Pathog, 2011. 7(7): p. e1002110.
- 215. Nilsson, J, Boasso, A, Velilla, PA, Zhang, R, Vaccari, M, Franchini, G, Shearer, GM, Andersson, J and Chougnet, C. HIV-1-driven regulatory T-cell accumulation in lymphoid tissues is associated with disease progression in HIV/AIDS. Blood, 2006. 108(12): p. 3808-17.
- 216. Kinter, A, McNally, J, Riggin, L, Jackson, R, Roby, G and Fauci, AS. Suppression of HIV-specific T cell activity by lymph node CD25+ regulatory T cells from HIV-infected individuals. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A, 2007. 104(9): p. 3390-3395.
- 217. Epple, HJ, Loddenkemper, C, Kunkel, D, Troger, H, Maul, J, Moos, V, Berg, E, Ullrich, R, Schulzke, JD, Stein, H, Duchmann, R, Zeitz, M and Schneider, T. Mucosal but not peripheral FOXP3+ regulatory T cells are highly increased in untreated HIV infection and normalize after suppressive HAART. Blood, 2006. 108(9): p. 3072-3078.
- 218. Ji, J and Cloyd, MW. HIV-1 binding to CD4 on CD4+CD25+ regulatory T cells enhances their suppressive function and induces them to home to, and accumulate in, peripheral and mucosal lymphoid tissues: an additional mechanism of immunosuppression. Int Immunol, 2009. 21(3): p. 283-294.
- 219. Shaw, JM, Hunt, PW, Critchfield, JW, Mcconnell, DH, Garcia, JC, Pollard, RB, Somsouk, M, Deeks, SG and Shacklett, BL. Increased Frequency of Regulatory T Cells Accompanies Increased Immune Activation in Rectal Mucosae of HIV-Positive Noncontrollers. J Virol, 2011. 85(21): p. 11422-11434.
- 220. Mozos, A, Garrido, M, Carreras, J, Plana, M, Diaz, A, Alos, L, Campo, E, Garcia, F and Martinez, A. Redistribution of FOXP3-positive regulatory T cells from lymphoid tissues to peripheral blood in HIV-infected patients. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr, 2007. 46(5): p. 529-537.
- 221. Montes, M, Sanchez, C, Lewis, DE, Graviss, EA, Seas, C, Gotuzzo, E and White, AC. Normalization of FoxP3+ Regulatory T Cells in Response to Effective Antiretroviral Therapy. J Infect Dis, 2010. 205(7): p. 1155-1162.

- 222. Nemes, E, Lugli, E, Bertoncelli, L, Nasi, M, Pinti, M, Manzini, S, Prati, F, Manzini, L, Del Giovane, C, D'Amico, R, Cossarizza, A and Mussini, C. CD4+ T cell differentiation, Treg and gag-specific T lymphocytes are unaffected by CD4-guided treatment interruption and therapy resumption. AIDS, 2011. 25(12): p. 1443-1453.
- 223. Xing, S, Fu, J, Zhang, Z, Gao, Y, Jiao, Y, Kang, F, Zhang, J, Zhou, C, Wu, H and Wang, F-S. Increased turnover of FoxP3high regulatory T cells is associated with hyperactivation and disease progression of chronic HIV-1 infection. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr, 2010. 54(5): p. 455-462.
- 224. Piconi, S, Trabattoni, D, Gori, A, Parisotto, S, Magni, C, Meraviglia, P, Bandera, A, Capetti, A, Rizzardini, G and Clerici, M. Immune activation, apoptosis, and Treg activity are associated with persistently reduced CD4+ T-cell counts during antiretroviral therapy. AIDS, 2010. 24(13): p. 1991-2000.
- 225. Aandahl, EM, Michaelsson, J, Moretto, WJ, Hecht, FM and Nixon, DF. Human CD4+ CD25+ regulatory T cells control T-cell responses to human immunodeficiency virus and cytomegalovirus antigens. J Virol, 2004. 78(5): p. 2454-9.
- 226. Kinter, AL, Hennessey, M, Bell, A, Kern, S, Lin, Y, Daucher, M, Planta, M, McGlaughlin, M, Jackson, R, Ziegler, SF and Fauci, AS. CD25(+)CD4(+) regulatory T cells from the peripheral blood of asymptomatic HIV-infected individuals regulate CD4(+) and CD8(+) HIV-specific T cell immune responses in vitro and are associated with favorable clinical markers of disease status. J Exp Med, 2004. 200(3): p. 331-343.
- 227. Kinter, AL, Horak, R, Sion, M, Riggin, L, McNally, J, Lin, Y, Jackson, R, O'shea, A, Roby, G, Kovacs, C, Connors, M, Migueles, SA and Fauci, AS. CD25+ regulatory T cells isolated from HIV-infected individuals suppress the cytolytic and nonlytic antiviral activity of HIV-specific CD8+ T cells in vitro. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses, 2007. 23(3): p. 438-450.
- 228. Thorborn, GS, Pomeroy, L, Ishohanni, H, Peters, BS and Vyakarnam, A. Elevated effector cell sensitivity to Treg-cell suppression that is not associated with reduced Th17-cell expression distinguishes HIV+ asymptomatic subjects from progressors. Eur J Immunol, 2011. 52(1): p. 138-146.
- 229. Pereira, LE, Villinger, F, Onlamoon, N, Bryan, P, Cardona, A, Pattanapanysat, K, Mori, K, Hagen, S, Picker, L and Ansari, AA. Simian immunodeficiency virus (SIV) infection influences the level and function of regulatory T cells in SIV-infected rhesus macaques but not SIV-infected sooty mangabeys. J Virol, 2007. 81(9): p. 4445-4456.
- 230. Estes, JD, Li, Q, Reynolds, MR, Wietgrefe, S, Duan, L, Schacker, T, Picker, LJ, Watkins, DI, Lifson, JD, Reilly, C, Carlis, J and Haase, AT. Premature induction of an immunosuppressive regulatory T cell response during acute simian immunodeficiency virus infection. J Infect Dis, 2006. 193(5): p. 703-712.

- 231. Karlsson, I, Malleret, B, Brochard, P, Delache, B, Calvo, J, Le Grand, R and Vaslin, B. Suppressive activity of regulatory T cells correlates with high CD4+ T-cell counts and low T-cell activation during chronic SIV infection. AIDS, 2010. 25(5): p. 585-593.
- 232. Allers, K, Loddenkemper, C, Hofmann, J, Unbehaun, A, Kunkel, D, Moos, V, Kaup, F-J, Stahl-Hennig, C, Sauermann, U, Epple, H-J and Schneider, T. Gut mucosal FOXP3+ regulatory CD4+ T cells and Nonregulatory CD4+ T cells are differentially affected by simian immunodeficiency virus infection in rhesus macaques. J Virol, 2010. 84(7): p. 3259-3269.
- 233. Chase, AJ, Sedaghat, AR, German, JR, Gama, L, Zink, MC, Clements, JE and Siliciano, RF. Severe depletion of CD4+ CD25+ regulatory T cells from the intestinal lamina propria but not peripheral blood or lymph nodes during acute simian immunodeficiency virus infection. J Virol, 2007. 81(23): p. 12748-12757.
- 234. Favre, D, Lederer, S, Kanwar, B, Ma, Z-M, Proll, S, Kasakow, Z, Mold, J, Swainson, L, Barbour, JD, Baskin, CR, Palermo, R, Pandrea, I, Miller, CJ, Katze, MG and McCune, JM. Critical loss of the balance between Th17 and T regulatory cell populations in pathogenic SIV infection. PLoS Pathog, 2009. 5(2): p. e1000295.
- 235. Brandt, L, Benfield, T, Mens, H, Clausen, LN, Katzenstein, TL, Fomsgaard, A and Karlsson, I. Low level of regulatory T-cells and maintenance of balance between regulatory T-cells and TH17 cells in HIV-1-infected Elite Controllers. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr, 2011. 57(2): p. 101-108.
- 236. Baban, B, Chandler, PR, Sharma, MD, Pihkala, J, Koni, PA, Munn, DH and Mellor, AL. IDO activates regulatory T cells and blocks their conversion into Th17-like T cells. J Immunol, 2009. 183(4): p. 2475-2483.
- 237. Young, JM, Turpin, J, Musib, R and Sharma, OK. Outcomes of a NIAID Workshop on Understanding HIV Exposed but Seronegative (HESN) Individuals. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses, 2010. 27(7): p. 737-743.
- 238. Meyers, AFA and Fowke, KR. International Symposium on Natural Immunity to HIV: A Gathering of the HIV-Exposed Seronegative Clan. J Infect Dis, 2010. 202(S3): p. S327-S328.
- 239. Telenti, A and McLaren, P. Genomic Approaches to the Study of HIV-1 Acquisition. J Infect Dis, 2010. 202(S3): p. S382-S386.
- 240. Petrovski, S, Fellay, J, Shianna, KV, Carpenetti, N, Kumwenda, J, Kamanga, G, Kamwendo, DD, Letvin, NL, McMichael, AJ, Haynes, BF, Cohen, MS, Goldstein, DB and CHAVI, obotCfHAVI. Common human genetic variants and HIV-1 susceptibility: a genome-wide survey in a homogeneous African population. AIDS, 2010. 25(4): p. 513-518.
- 241. Taborda-Vanegas, N, Zapata, W and Rugeles, MT. Genetic and Immunological Factors Involved in Natural Resistance to HIV-1 Infection. Open Virol J, 2011. 5: p. 35-43.

- 242. Ball, TB, Ji, H, Kimani, J, McLaren, P, Marlin, C, Hill, AVS and Plummer, FA. Polymorphisms in IRF-1 associated with resistance to HIV-1 infection in highly exposed uninfected Kenyan sex workers. AIDS 2007. 21(9): p. 1091-1101.
- 243. Su, RC, Sivro, A, Kimani, J, Jaoko, W, Plummer, FA and Ball, TB. Epigenetic control of IRF1 responses in HIV-exposed seronegative versus HIV-susceptible individuals. Blood, 2011. 117(9): p. 2649-2657.
- 244. Rohowsky-Kochan, C, Skurnick, J, Molinaro, D and Louria, D. HLA antigens associated with susceptibility/resistance to HIV-1 infection. Hum Immunol, 1998. 59(12): p. 802-815.
- 245. Beyrer, C, Artenstein, AW, Rugpao, S, Stephens, H, VanCott, TC, Robb, ML, Rinkaew, M, Birx, DL, Khamboonruang, C, Zimmerman, PA, Nelson, KE and Natpratan, C. Epidemiologic and biologic characterization of a cohort of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 highly exposed, persistently seronegative female sex workers in northern Thailand. Chiang Mai HEPS Working Group. J Infect Dis, 1999. 179(1): p. 59-67.
- 246. Sriwanthana, B, Hodge, T, Mastro, TD, Dezzutti, CS, Bond, K, Stephens, HA, Kostrikis, LG, Limpakarnjanarat, K, Young, NL, Qari, SH, Lal, RB, Chandanayingyong, D and McNicholl, JM. HIV-specific cytotoxic T lymphocytes, HLA-A11, and chemokine-related factors may act synergistically to determine HIV resistance in CCR5 delta32-negative female sex workers in Chiang Rai, northern Thailand. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses, 2001. 17(8): p. 719-34.
- 247. Hardie, RA, Knight, E, Bruneau, B, Semeniuk, C, Gill, K, Nagelkerke, N, Kimani, J, Wachihi, C, Ngugi, E, Luo, M and Plummer, FA. A common human leucocyte antigen-DP genotype is associated with resistance to HIV-1 infection in Kenyan sex workers. AIDS, 2008. 22(15): p. 2038-42.
- 248. Hardie, RA, Luo, M, Bruneau, B, Knight, E, Nagelkerke, NJ, Kimani, J, Wachihi, C, Ngugi, EN and Plummer, FA. Human leukocyte antigen-DQ alleles and haplotypes and their associations with resistance and susceptibility to HIV-1 infection. AIDS, 2008. 22(7): p. 807-16.
- 249. MacDonald, KS, Fowke, KR, Kimani, J, Dunand, VA, Nagelkerke, NJ, Ball, TB, Oyugi, J, Njagi, E, Gaur, LK, Brunham, RC, Wade, J, Luscher, MA, Krausa, P, Rowland-Jones, S, Ngugi, E, Bwayo, JJ and Plummer, FA. Influence of HLA supertypes on susceptibility and resistance to human immunodeficiency virus type 1 infection. J Infect Dis, 2000. 181(5): p. 1581-1589.
- 250. Jennes, W, Verheyden, S, Demanet, C, Adjé-Touré, CA, Vuylsteke, B, Nkengasong, JN and Kestens, L. Cutting edge: resistance to HIV-1 infection among African female sex workers is associated with inhibitory KIR in the absence of their HLA ligands. J Immunol, 2006. 177(10): p. 6588-6592.

- 251. Boulet, S, Sharafi, S, Simic, N, Bruneau, J, Routy, J-P, Tsoukas, CM and Bernard, NF. Increased proportion of KIR3DS1 homozygotes in HIV-exposed uninfected individuals. AIDS, 2008. 22(5): p. 595-599.
- 252. Guerini, FR, Lo Caputo, S, Gori, A, Bandera, A, Mazzotta, F, Uglietti, A, Zanzottera, M, Maserati, R and Clerici, M. Under representation of the inhibitory KIR3DL1 molecule and the KIR3DL1+/BW4+ complex in HIV exposed seronegative individuals. J Infect Dis, 2011. 203(9): p. 1235-9.
- 253. Biasin, M, Clerici, M and Piacentini, L. Innate Immunity in Resistance to HIV Infection. J Infect Dis, 2010. 202(S3): p. S361-S365.
- 254. Tomescu, C, Abdulhaqq, S and Montaner, LJ. Evidence for the innate immune response as a correlate of protection in human immunodeficiency virus (HIV)-1 highly exposed seronegative subjects (HESN). Clin Exp Immunol, 2011. 164(2): p. 158-169.
- 255. Scott-Algara, D, Truong, LX, Versmisse, P, David, A, Luong, TT, Nguyen, NV, Theodorou, I, Barré-Sinoussi, F and Pancino, G. Cutting edge: increased NK cell activity in HIV-1-exposed but uninfected Vietnamese intravascular drug users. J Immunol, 2003. 171(11): p. 5663-5667.
- 256. Ballan, WM, Vu, B-AN, Long, BR, Loo, CP, Michaëlsson, J, Barbour, JD, Lanier, LL, Wiznia, AA, Abadi, J, Fennelly, GJ, Rosenberg, MG and Nixon, DF. Natural killer cells in perinatally HIV-1-infected children exhibit less degranulation compared to HIV-1-exposed uninfected children and their expression of KIR2DL3, NKG2C, and NKp46 correlates with disease severity. J Immunol, 2007. 179(5): p. 3362-3370.
- 257. Ravet, S, Scott-Algara, D, Bonnet, E, Tran, HK, Tran, T, Nguyen, N, Truong, LX, Theodorou, I, Barre-Sinoussi, F, Pancino, G and Paul, P. Distinctive NK-cell receptor repertoires sustain high-level constitutive NK-cell activation in HIV-exposed uninfected individuals. Blood, 2007. 109(10): p. 4296-4305.
- 258. Tomescu, C, Duh, F-M, Lanier, MA, Kapalko, A, Mounzer, KC, Martin, MP, Carrington, M, Metzger, DS and Montaner, LJ. Increased plasmacytoid dendritic cell maturation and natural killer cell activation in HIV-1 exposed, uninfected intravenous drug users. AIDS, 2010. 24(14): p. 2151-2160.
- 259. Montoya, C, Velilla, PA, Chougnet, CA, Landay, A and Rugeles, M. Increased IFN-γ production by NK and CD3+/CD56+ cells in sexually HIV-1-exposed but uninfected individuals. Clinical Immunology, 2006. 120(2): p. 138-146.
- 260. Ghadially, H, Keynan, Y, Kimani, J, Kimani, M, Ball, TB, Plummer, FA, Mandelboim, O and Meyers, AFA. Altered dendritic cell–natural killer interaction in Kenyan sex workers resistant to HIV-1 infection. AIDS, 2012. 26(4): p. 429-436.
- 261. Biasin, M, Piacentini, L, lo Caputo, S, Naddeo, V, Pierotti, P, Borelli, M, Trabattoni, D, Mazzotta, F, Shearer, GM and Clerici, M. TLR activation pathways in HIV-1-exposed seronegative individuals. J Immunol, 2010. 184(5): p. 2710-2717.

- 262. Hirbod, T and Broliden, K. Mucosal immune responses in the genital tract of HIV-1-exposed uninfected women. J Intern Med, 2007. 262(1): p. 44-58.
- 263. Iqbal, SM and Kaul, R. Mucosal innate immunity as a determinant of HIV susceptibility. Am J Reprod Immunol, 2008. 59(1): p. 44-54.
- 264. Hasselrot, K, Bratt, G, Duvefelt, K, Hirbod, T, Sandström, E and Broliden, K. HIV-1 exposed uninfected men who have sex with men have increased levels of salivary CC-chemokines associated with sexual behavior. AIDS, 2010. 24(10): p. 1569-1575.
- 265. Iqbal, SM, Ball, TB, Kimani, J, Kiama, P, Thottingal, P, Embree, JE, Fowke, KR and Plummer, FA. Elevated T cell counts and RANTES expression in the genital mucosa of HIV-1-resistant Kenyan commercial sex workers. J Infect Dis, 2005. 192(5): p. 728-738.
- 266. Fowke, KR, Dong, T, Rowland-Jones, SL, Oyugi, J, Rutherford, WJ, Kimani, J, Krausa, P, Bwayo, J, Simonsen, JN, Shearer, GM and Plummer, FA. HIV type 1 resistance in Kenyan sex workers is not associated with altered cellular susceptibility to HIV type 1 infection or enhanced beta-chemokine production. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses, 1998. 14(17): p. 1521-30.
- 267. Missé, D, Yssel, H, Trabattoni, D, Oblet, C, lo Caputo, S, Mazzotta, F, Pène, J, Gonzalez, J-P, Clerici, M and Veas, F. IL-22 participates in an innate anti-HIV-1 host-resistance network through acute-phase protein induction. J Immunol, 2007. 178(1): p. 407-415.
- 268. Venkataraman, N, Cole, AL, Svoboda, P, Pohl, J and Cole, AM. Cationic polypeptides are required for anti-HIV-1 activity of human vaginal fluid. J Immunol, 2005. 175(11): p. 7560-7567.
- 269. Trabattoni, D, Caputo, SL, Maffeis, G, Vichi, F, Biasin, M, Pierotti, P, Fasano, F, Saresella, M, Franchini, M, Ferrante, P, Mazzotta, F and Clerici, M. Human alpha defensin in HIV-exposed but uninfected individuals. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr, 2004. 35(5): p. 455-463.
- 270. Novak, RM, Donoval, BA, Graham, PJ, Boksa, LA, Spear, G, Hershow, RC, Chen, HY and Landay, A. Cervicovaginal levels of lactoferrin, secretory leukocyte protease inhibitor, and RANTES and the effects of coexisting vaginoses in human immunodeficiency virus (HIV)-seronegative women with a high risk of heterosexual acquisition of HIV infection. Clin Vaccine Immunol, 2007. 14(9): p. 1102-1107.
- 271. Iqbal, SM, Ball, TB, Levinson, P, Maranan, L, Jaoko, W, Wachihi, C, Pak, BJ, Podust, VN, Broliden, K, Hirbod, T, Kaul, R and Plummer, FA. Elevated elafin/trappin-2 in the female genital tract is associated with protection against HIV acquisition. AIDS 2009. 23(13): p. 1669-1677.
- 272. Burgener, A, Boutilier, J, Wachihi, C, Kimani, J, Carpenter, M, Westmacott, G, Cheng, K, Ball, TB and Plummer, F. Identification of differentially expressed

- proteins in the cervical mucosa of HIV-1-resistant sex workers. J Proteome Res, 2008. 7(10): p. 4446-4454.
- 273. Clerici, M, Clark, EA, Polacino, P, Axberg, I, Kuller, L, Casey, NI, Morton, WR, Shearer, GM and Benveniste, RE. T-cell proliferation to subinfectious SIV correlates with lack of infection after challenge of macaques. AIDS, 1994. 8(10): p. 1391-5.
- 274. Rowland-Jones, SL, Dong, T, Fowke, KR, Kimani, J, Krausa, P, Newell, H, Blanchard, T, Ariyoshi, K, Oyugi, J, Ngugi, E, Bwayo, J, MacDonald, KS, McMichael, AJ and Plummer, FA. Cytotoxic T cell responses to multiple conserved HIV epitopes in HIV-resistant prostitutes in Nairobi. J Clin Invest, 1998. 102(9): p. 1758-1765.
- 275. Plummer, FA, Ball, TB, Kimani, J and Fowke, KR. Resistance to HIV-1 infection among highly exposed sex workers in Nairobi: what mediates protection and why does it develop? Immunol Lett, 1999. 66(1-3): p. 27-34.
- 276. Rowland-Jones, SL, Dong, T, Dorrell, L, Ogg, G, Hansasuta, P, Krausa, P, Kimani, J, Sabally, S, Ariyoshi, K, Oyugi, J, MacDonald, KS, Bwayo, J, Whittle, H, Plummer, FA and McMichael, AJ. Broadly cross-reactive HIV-specific cytotoxic T-lymphocytes in highly-exposed persistently seronegative donors. Immunol Lett, 1999. 66(1-3): p. 9-14.
- 277. Fowke, KR, Kaul, R, Rosenthal, KL, Oyugi, J, Kimani, J, Rutherford, WJ, Nagelkerke, NJ, Ball, TB, Bwayo, JJ, Simonsen, JN, Shearer, GM and Plummer, FA. HIV-1-specific cellular immune responses among HIV-1-resistant sex workers. Immunol Cell Biol, 2000. 78(6): p. 586-595.
- 278. Kaul, R, Plummer, FA, Kimani, J, Dong, T, Kiama, P, Rostron, T, Njagi, E, MacDonald, KS, Bwayo, JJ, McMichael, AJ and Rowland-Jones, SL. HIV-1-specific mucosal CD8+ lymphocyte responses in the cervix of HIV-1-resistant prostitutes in Nairobi. J Immunol, 2000. 164(3): p. 1602-1611.
- 279. Kaul, R, Dong, T, Plummer, FA, Kimani, J, Rostron, T, Kiama, P, Njagi, E, Irungu, E, Farah, B, Oyugi, J, Chakraborty, R, MacDonald, KS, Bwayo, JJ, McMichael, A and Rowland-Jones, SL. CD8(+) lymphocytes respond to different HIV epitopes in seronegative and infected subjects. J Clin Invest, 2001. 107(10): p. 1303-1310.
- 280. Kaul, R, Rowland-Jones, SL, Kimani, J, Dong, T, Yang, HB, Kiama, P, Rostron, T, Njagi, E, Bwayo, JJ, MacDonald, KS, McMichael, AJ and Plummer, FA. Late seroconversion in HIV-resistant Nairobi prostitutes despite pre-existing HIV-specific CD8+ responses. J Clin Invest, 2001. 107(3): p. 341-349.
- 281. Kaul, R, Rowland-Jones, SL, Kimani, J, Fowke, K, Dong, T, Kiama, P, Rutherford, J, Njagi, E, Mwangi, F, Rostron, T, Onyango, J, Oyugi, J, MacDonald, KS, Bwayo, JJ and Plummer, FA. New insights into HIV-1 specific cytotoxic T-lymphocyte responses in exposed, persistently seronegative Kenyan sex workers. Immunol Lett, 2001. 79(1-2): p. 3-13.

- 282. Kaul, R, Rutherford, J, Rowland-Jones, SL, Kimani, J, Onyango, JI, Fowke, K, MacDonald, K, Bwayo, JJ, McMichael, AJ and Plummer, FA. HIV-1 Env-specific cytotoxic T-lymphocyte responses in exposed, uninfected Kenyan sex workers: a prospective analysis. AIDS, 2004. 18(15): p. 2087-2089.
- 283. Alimonti, JB, Koesters, SA, Kimani, J, Matu, L, Wachihi, C, Plummer, FA and Fowke, KR. CD4+ T cell responses in HIV-exposed seronegative women are qualitatively distinct from those in HIV-infected women. J Infect Dis, 2005. 191(1): p. 20-4.
- 284. Alimonti, JB, Kimani, J, Matu, L, Wachihi, C, Kaul, R, Plummer, FA and Fowke, KR. Characterization of CD8 T-cell responses in HIV-1-exposed seronegative commercial sex workers from Nairobi, Kenya. Immunol Cell Biol, 2006. 84(5): p. 482-485.
- 285. Kaul, R, MacDonald, KS, Nagelkerke, NJ, Kimani, J, Fowke, K, Ball, TB, Luo, M, Kariri, A, Jaoko, W, Moses, S, Rowland-Jones, S and Plummer, FA. HIV viral set point and host immune control in individuals with HIV-specific CD8+ T-cell responses prior to HIV acquisition. AIDS, 2010. 24(10): p. 1449-1454.
- 286. Rowland-Jones, S, Sutton, J, Ariyoshi, K, Dong, T, Gotch, F, McAdam, S, Whitby, D, Sabally, S, Gallimore, A and Corrah, T. HIV-specific cytotoxic T-cells in HIV-exposed but uninfected Gambian women. Nat Med, 1995. 1(1): p. 59-64.
- 287. Jennes, W, Vuylsteke, B, Borget, M-Y, Traore-Ettiegne, V, Maurice, C, Nolan, M, Nkengasong, JN and Kestens, L. HIV-specific T helper responses and frequency of exposure among HIV-exposed seronegative female sex workers in Abidjan, Cote d'Ivoire. J Infect Dis, 2004. 189(4): p. 602-610.
- 288. Hirbod, T, Kaul, R, Reichard, C, Kimani, J, Ngugi, E, Bwayo, JJ, Nagelkerke, N, Hasselrot, K, Li, B, Moses, S, Group, KHS, MacDonald, KS and Broliden, K. HIV-neutralizing immunoglobulin A and HIV-specific proliferation are independently associated with reduced HIV acquisition in Kenyan sex workers. AIDS, 2008. 22(6): p. 727-735.
- 289. Clerici, M, Giorgi, JV, Chou, CC, Gudeman, VK, Zack, JA, Gupta, P, Ho, HN, Nishanian, PG, Berzofsky, JA and Shearer, GM. Cell-mediated immune response to human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) type 1 in seronegative homosexual men with recent sexual exposure to HIV-1. J Infect Dis, 1992. 165(6): p. 1012-9.
- 290. Bernard, NF, Yannakis, CM, Lee, JS and Tsoukas, CM. Human immunodeficiency virus (HIV)-specific cytotoxic T lymphocyte activity in HIV-exposed seronegative persons. J Infect Dis, 1999. 179(3): p. 538-547.
- 291. Makedonas, G, Bruneau, J, Alary, M, Tsoukas, CM, Lowndes, CM, Lamothe, F and Bernard, NF. Comparison of HIV-specific CD8 T-cell responses among uninfected individuals exposed to HIV parenterally and mucosally. AIDS, 2005. 19(3): p. 251-259.
- 292. Erickson, AL, Willberg, CB, McMahan, V, Liu, A, Buchbinder, SP, Grohskopf, LA, Grant, RM and Nixon, DF. Potentially Exposed but Uninfected Individuals Produce

- Cytotoxic and Polyfunctional Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1-Specific CD8+ T-Cell Responses Which Can Be Defined to the Epitope Level. Clin Vaccine Immunol, 2008. 15(11): p. 1745-1748.
- 293. Langlade-Demoyen, P, Ngo-Giang-Huong, N, Ferchal, F and Oksenhendler, E. Human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) nef-specific cytotoxic T lymphocytes in noninfected heterosexual contact of HIV-infected patients. J Clin Invest, 1994. 93(3): p. 1293-1297.
- 294. Furci, L, Scarlatti, G, Burastero, S, Tambussi, G, Colognesi, C, Quillent, C, Longhi, R, Loverro, P, Borgonovo, B, Gaffi, D, Carrow, E, Malnati, M, Lusso, P, Siccardi, AG, Lazzarin, A and Beretta, A. Antigen-driven C-C chemokine-mediated HIV-1 suppression by CD4(+) T cells from exposed uninfected individuals expressing the wild-type CCR-5 allele. J Exp Med, 1997. 186(3): p. 455-60.
- 295. Mazzoli, S, Trabattoni, D, Lo Caputo, S, Piconi, S, Blé, C, Meacci, F, Ruzzante, S, Salvi, A, Semplici, F, Longhi, R, Fusi, ML, Tofani, N, Biasin, M, Villa, ML, Mazzotta, F and Clerici, M. HIV-specific mucosal and cellular immunity in HIV-seronegative partners of HIV-seropositive individuals. Nat Med, 1997. 3(11): p. 1250-1257.
- 296. Goh, W, Markee, J and Akridge, R. Protection against human immunodeficiency virus type 1 infection in persons with repeated exposure: evidence for T cell immunity in the absence of inherited CCR5 coreceptor defects. J Infect Dis, 1999. 179(3): p. 548-557.
- 297. Stranford, SA, Skurnick, J, Louria, D, Osmond, D, Chang, SY, Sninsky, J, Ferrari, G, Weinhold, K, Lindquist, C and Levy, JA. Lack of infection in HIV-exposed individuals is associated with a strong CD8(+) cell noncytotoxic anti-HIV response. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A, 1999. 96(3): p. 1030-5.
- 298. Bienzle, D, MacDonald, KS, Smaill, FM, Kovacs, C, Baqi, M, Courssaris, B, Luscher, MA, Walmsley, SL and Rosenthal, KL. Factors contributing to the lack of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 (HIV-1) transmission in HIV-1-discordant partners. J Infect Dis, 2000. 182(1): p. 123-132.
- 299. Nicastri, E, Ercoli, L, Sarmati, L, d' Ettorre, G, Iudicone, P, Massetti, P, Vullo, V and Andreoni, M. Human immunodeficiency virus-1 specific and natural cellular immunity in HIV seronegative subjects with multiple sexual exposures to virus. J Med Virol, 2001. 64(3): p. 232-237.
- 300. Furci, L, Lopalco, L, Loverro, P, Sinnone, M, Tambussi, G, Lazzarin, A and Lusso, P. Non-cytotoxic inhibition of HIV-1 infection by unstimulated CD8+ T lymphocytes from HIV-exposed-uninfected individuals. AIDS, 2002. 16(7): p. 1003-1008.
- 301. Shacklett, BL, Means, RE, Larsson, M, Wilkens, DT, Beadle, TJ, Merritt, MJ, Bhardwaj, N, Palumbo, PE, Skurnick, JH, Louria, DB and Nixon, DF. Dendritic cell amplification of HIV type 1-specific CD8+ T cell responses in exposed, seronegative heterosexual women. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses, 2002. 18(11): p. 805-815.

- 302. Skurnick, JH, Palumbo, P, Devico, AL, Shacklett, BL, Valentine, FT, Merges, M, Kamin Lewis, R, Mestecky, J, Denny, T, Lewis, GK, Lloyd, J, Praschunus, R, Baker, A, Nixon, DF, Stranford, S, Gallo, RC, Vermund, SH and Louria, DB. Correlates of nontransmission in US women at high risk of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 infection through sexual exposure. J Infect Dis, 2002. 185(4): p. 428-438.
- 303. Lo Caputo, S, Trabattoni, D, Vichi, F, Piconi, S, Lopalco, L, Villa, ML, Mazzotta, F and Clerici, M. Mucosal and systemic HIV-1-specific immunity in HIV-1-exposed but uninfected heterosexual men. AIDS, 2003. 17(4): p. 531-9.
- 304. Promadej, N, Costello, C, Wernett, MM, Kulkarni, PS, Robison, VA, Nelson, KE, Hodge, TW, Suriyanon, V, Duerr, A and McNicholl, JM. Broad human immunodeficiency virus (HIV)-specific T cell responses to conserved HIV proteins in HIV-seronegative women highly exposed to a single HIV-infected partner. J Infect Dis, 2003. 187(7): p. 1053-63.
- 305. Kebba, A, Kaleebu, P, Rowland, S, Ingram, R, Whitworth, J, Imami, N and Gotch, F. Distinct patterns of peripheral HIV-1-specific interferon- gamma responses in exposed HIV-1-seronegative individuals. J Infect Dis, 2004. 189(9): p. 1705-13.
- 306. Pallikkuth, S, Wanchu, A, Bhatnagar, A, Sachdeva, RK and Sharma, M. Human Immunodeficiency Virus (HIV) gag Antigen-Specific T-Helper and Granule-Dependent CD8 T-Cell Activities in Exposed but Uninfected Heterosexual Partners of HIV Type 1-Infected Individuals in North India. Clin Vaccine Immunol, 2007. 14(9): p. 1196-1202.
- 307. Pérez, CL, Hasselrot, K, Bratt, G, Broliden, K and Karlsson, AC. Induction of systemic HIV-1-specific cellular immune responses by oral exposure in the uninfected partner of discordant couples. AIDS, 2010. 24(7): p. 969-974.
- 308. Restrepo, C, Rallón, NI, del Romero, J, Rodríguez, C, Hernando, V, López, M, Peris, A, Lozano, S, Sempere-Ortells, JM, Soriano, V and Benito, JM. Low-level exposure to HIV induces virus-specific T cell responses and immune activation in exposed HIV-seronegative individuals. J Immunol, 2010. 185(2): p. 982-989.
- 309. Kelker, HC, Seidlin, M, Vogler, M and Valentine, FT. Lymphocytes from some long-term seronegative heterosexual partners of HIV-infected individuals proliferate in response to HIV antigens. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses, 1992. 8(8): p. 1355-9.
- 310. Clerici, M, Levin, JM, Kessler, HA, Harris, A, Berzofsky, JA, Landay, AL and Shearer, GM. HIV-specific T-helper activity in seronegative health care workers exposed to contaminated blood. JAMA, 1994. 271(1): p. 42-46.
- 311. Pinto, LA, Sullivan, J, Berzofsky, JA, Clerici, M, Kessler, HA, Landay, AL and Shearer, GM. ENV-specific cytotoxic T lymphocyte responses in HIV seronegative health care workers occupationally exposed to HIV-contaminated body fluids. J Clin Invest, 1995. 96(2): p. 867-876.
- 312. Pinto, LA, Landay, AL, Berzofsky, JA, Kessler, HA and Shearer, GM. Immune response to human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) in healthcare workers

- occupationally exposed to HIV-contaminated blood. Am J Med, 1997. 102(5B): p. 21-24.
- 313. Makedonas, G, Bruneau, J, Lin, H, Sékaly, R-P, Lamothe, F and Bernard, NF. HIV-specific CD8 T-cell activity in uninfected injection drug users is associated with maintenance of seronegativity. AIDS, 2002. 16(12): p. 1595-1602.
- 314. Cheynier, R, Langlade-Demoyen, P, Marescot, MR, Blanche, S, Blondin, G, Wain-Hobson, S, Griscelli, C, Vilmer, E and Plata, F. Cytotoxic T lymphocyte responses in the peripheral blood of children born to human immunodeficiency virus-1-infected mothers. Eur J Immunol, 1992. 22(9): p. 2211-7.
- 315. Clerici, M, Sison, AV, Berzofsky, JA, Rakusan, TA, Brandt, CD, Ellaurie, M, Villa, M, Colie, C, Venzon, DJ and Sever, JL. Cellular immune factors associated with mother-to-infant transmission of HIV. AIDS, 1993. 7(11): p. 1427-1433.
- 316. Rowland-Jones, SL, Nixon, DF, Aldhous, MC, Gotch, F, Ariyoshi, K, Hallam, N, Kroll, JS, Froebel, K and McMichael, A. HIV-specific cytotoxic T-cell activity in an HIV-exposed but uninfected infant. Lancet, 1993. 341(8849): p. 860-1.
- 317. Aldhous, MC, Watret, KC, Mok, JY, Bird, AG and Froebel, KS. Cytotoxic T lymphocyte activity and CD8 subpopulations in children at risk of HIV infection. Clin Exp Immunol, 1994. 97(1): p. 61-67.
- 318. De Maria, A, Cirillo, C and Moretta, L. Occurrence of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 (HIV-1)-specific cytolytic T cell activity in apparently uninfected children born to HIV-1-infected mothers. J Infect Dis, 1994. 170(5): p. 1296-1299.
- 319. Levy, JA, Hsueh, F, Blackbourn, DJ, Wara, D and Weintrub, PS. CD8 cell noncytotoxic antiviral activity in human immunodeficiency virus-infected and uninfected children. J Infect Dis, 1998. 177(2): p. 470-2.
- 320. Legrand, FA, Nixon, DF, Loo, CP, Ono, E, Chapman, JM, Miyamoto, M, Diaz, RS, Santos, AMN, Succi, RCM, Abadi, J, Rosenberg, MG, de Moraes-Pinto, MI and Kallas, EG. Strong HIV-1-specific T cell responses in HIV-1-exposed uninfected infants and neonates revealed after regulatory T cell removal. PLoS ONE, 2006. 1: p. e102.
- 321. John-Stewart, GC, Mbori-Ngacha, D, Payne, BL, Farquhar, C, Richardson, BA, Emery, S, Otieno, P, Obimbo, E, Dong, T, Slyker, J, Nduati, R, Overbaugh, J and Rowland-Jones, S. HV-1-specific cytotoxic T lymphocytes and breast milk HIV-1 transmission. J Infect Dis, 2009. 199(6): p. 889-98.
- 322. McElrath, MJ, de Rosa, SC, Moodie, Z, Dubey, S, Kierstead, L, Janes, H, Defawe, OD, Carter, DK, Hural, J, Akondy, R, Buchbinder, SP, Robertson, MN, Mehrotra, DV, Self, SG, Corey, L, Shiver, JW, Casimiro, DR and Team, SSP. HIV-1 vaccine-induced immunity in the test-of-concept Step Study: a case-cohort analysis. Lancet, 2008. 372(9653): p. 1894-1905.

- 323. Betts, MR and Harari, A. Phenotype and function of protective T cell immune responses in HIV. Curr Opin HIV AIDS, 2008. 3(3): p. 349-355.
- 324. Suresh, P, Wanchu, A, Bhatnagar, A, Sachdeva, RK and Sharma, M. Spontaneous and antigen-induced chemokine production in exposed but uninfected partners of HIV type 1-infected individuals in North India. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses, 2007. 23(2): p. 261-8.
- 325. Kaul, R, Plummer, F, Clerici, M, Bomsel, M, Lopalco, L and Broliden, K. Mucosal IgA in exposed, uninfected subjects: evidence for a role in protection against HIV infection. AIDS, 2001. 15(3): p. 431-2.
- 326. Devito, C, Hinkula, J, Kaul, R, Kimani, J, Kiama, P, Lopalco, L, Barass, C, Piconi, S, Trabattoni, D, Bwayo, JJ, Plummer, F, Clerici, M and Broliden, K. Cross-clade HIV-1-specific neutralizing IgA in mucosal and systemic compartments of HIV-1-exposed, persistently seronegative subjects. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr, 2002. 30(4): p. 413-20.
- 327. Devito, C, Hinkula, J, Kaul, R, Lopalco, L, Bwayo, JJ, Plummer, F, Clerici, M and Broliden, K. Mucosal and plasma IgA from HIV-exposed seronegative individuals neutralize a primary HIV-1 isolate. AIDS, 2000. 14(13): p. 1917-20.
- 328. Devito, C, Broliden, K, Kaul, R, Svensson, L, Johansen, K, Kiama, P, Kimani, J, Lopalco, L, Piconi, S, Bwayo, JJ, Plummer, F, Clerici, M and Hinkula, J. Mucosal and plasma IgA from HIV-1-exposed uninfected individuals inhibit HIV-1 transcytosis across human epithelial cells. J Immunol, 2000. 165(9): p. 5170-6.
- 329. Dorrell, L, Hessell, AJ, Wang, M, Whittle, H, Sabally, S, Rowland-Jones, S, Burton, DR and Parren, PW. Absence of specific mucosal antibody responses in HIV-exposed uninfected sex workers from the Gambia. AIDS 2000. 14(9): p. 1117-1122.
- 330. Horton, RE, Ball, TB, Wachichi, C, Jaoko, W, Rutherford, WJ, Mckinnon, L, Kaul, R, Rebbapragada, A, Kimani, J and Plummer, FA. Cervical HIV-specific IgA in a population of commercial sex workers correlates with repeated exposure but not resistance to HIV. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses, 2009. 25(1): p. 83-92.
- 331. Zhang, Z, Schuler, T, Zupancic, M, Wietgrefe, S, Staskus, KA, Reimann, KA, Reinhart, TA, Rogan, M, Cavert, W, Miller, CJ, Veazey, RS, Notermans, D, Little, S, Danner, SA, Richman, DD, Havlir, D, Wong, J, Jordan, HL, Schacker, TW, Racz, P, Tenner-Racz, K, Letvin, NL, Wolinsky, S and Haase, AT. Sexual transmission and propagation of SIV and HIV in resting and activated CD4+ T cells. Science, 1999. 286(5443): p. 1353-7.
- 332. Brass, AL, Dykxhoorn, DM, Benita, Y, Yan, N, Engelman, A, Xavier, RJ, Lieberman, J and Elledge, SJ. Identification of Host Proteins Required for HIV Infection Through a Functional Genomic Screen. Science, 2008. 319(5865): p. 921-926.
- 333. König, R, Zhou, Y, Elleder, D, Diamond, TL, Bonamy, GMC, Irelan, JT, Chiang, C-y, Tu, BP, De Jesus, PD, Lilley, CE, Seidel, S, Opaluch, AM, Caldwell, JS, Weitzman, MD, Kuhen, KL, Bandyopadhyay, S, Ideker, T, Orth, AP, Miraglia, LJ, Bushman, FD,

- Young, JA and Chanda, SK. Global Analysis of Host-Pathogen Interactions that Regulate Early-Stage HIV-1 Replication. Cell, 2008. 135(1): p. 49-60.
- 334. Zhou, H, Xu, M, Huang, Q, Gates, AT, Zhang, XD, Castle, JC, Stec, E, Ferrer, M, Strulovici, B, Hazuda, DJ and Espeseth, AS. Genome-Scale RNAi Screen for Host Factors Required for HIV Replication. Cell Host and Microbe, 2008. 4(5): p. 495-504.
- 335. Li, Q, Estes, JD, Schlievert, PM, Duan, L, Brosnahan, AJ, Southern, PJ, Reilly, CS, Peterson, ML, Schultz-Darken, N, Brunner, KG, Nephew, KR, Pambuccian, S, Lifson, JD, Carlis, JV and Haase, AT. Glycerol monolaurate prevents mucosal SIV transmission. Nature, 2009. 458(7241): p. 1034-1038.
- 336. McLaren, P, Ball, T, Wachihi, C, Jaoko, W, Kelvin, D, Danesh, A, Kimani, J, Plummer, F and Fowke, K. HIV-Exposed Seronegative Commercial Sex Workers Show a Quiescent Phenotype in the CD4+ T Cell Compartment and Reduced Expression of HIV-Dependent Host Factors. J Infect Dis, 2010. 202(S3): p. S339-S344.
- 337. Songok, EM, Luo, M, Liang, B, McLaren, P, Kaefer, N, Apidi, W, Boucher, G, Kimani, J, Wachihi, C, Sekaly, R, Fowke, K, Ball, BT and Plummer, FA. Microarray Analysis of HIV Resistant Female Sex Workers Reveal a Gene Expression Signature Pattern Reminiscent of a Lowered Immune Activation State. PLoS ONE, 2012. 7(1): p. e30048.
- 338. Burgener, A, Rahman, S, Ahmad, R, Lajoie, J, Ramdahin, S, Mesa, C, Brunet, S, Wachihi, C, Kimani, J, Fowke, K, Carr, S, Plummer, F and Ball, TB. Comprehensive Proteomic Study Identifies Serpin and Cystatin Antiproteases as Novel Correlates of HIV-1 Resistance in the Cervicovaginal Mucosa of Female Sex Workers. J Proteome Res, 2011. 10(11): p. 5139-5149.
- 339. Salkowitz, JR, Purvis, SF, Meyerson, H, Zimmerman, P, O'Brien, TR, Aledort, L, Eyster, ME, Hilgartner, M, Kessler, C, Konkle, BA, White, GC, 2nd, Goedert, JJ and Lederman, MM. Characterization of high-risk HIV-1 seronegative hemophiliacs. Clin Immunol, 2001. 98(2): p. 200-11.
- 340. Koning, FA, Otto, SA, Hazenberg, MD, Dekker, L, Prins, M, Miedema, F and Schuitemaker, H. Low-level CD4+ T cell activation is associated with low susceptibility to HIV-1 infection. J Immunol, 2005. 175(9): p. 6117-22.
- 341. Camara, M, Dieye, TN, Seydi, M, Diallo, AA, Fall, M, Diaw, PA, Sow, PS, Mboup, S, Kestens, L and Jennes, W. Low-level CD4+ T cell activation in HIV-exposed seronegative subjects: influence of gender and condom use. J Infect Dis, 2010. 201(6): p. 835-842.
- 342. Begaud, E, Chartier, L, Marechal, V, Ipero, J, Leal, J, Versmisse, P, Breton, G, Fontanet, A, Capoulade-Metay, C, Fleury, H, Barre-Sinoussi, F, Scott-Algara, D and Pancino, G. Reduced CD4 T cell activation and in vitro susceptibility to HIV-1 infection in exposed uninfected Central Africans. Retrovirology, 2006. 3: p. 35.

- 343. Jennes, W, Evertse, D, Borget, M-Y, Vuylsteke, B, Maurice, C, Nkengasong, JN and Kestens, L. Suppressed cellular alloimmune responses in HIV-exposed seronegative female sex workers. Clin Exp Immunol, 2006. 143(3): p. 435-444.
- 344. Fellay, J, Shianna, KV, Ge, D, Colombo, S, Ledergerber, B, Weale, M, Zhang, K, Gumbs, C, Castagna, A, Cossarizza, A, Cozzi-Lepri, A, De Luca, A, Easterbrook, P, Francioli, P, Mallal, S, Martinez-Picado, J, Miro, JM, Obel, N, Smith, JP, Wyniger, J, Descombes, P, Antonarakis, SE, Letvin, NL, McMichael, AJ, Haynes, BF, Telenti, A and Goldstein, DB. A whole-genome association study of major determinants for host control of HIV-1. Science, 2007. 317(5840): p. 944-7.
- 345. Study, TIHC. The Major Genetic Determinants of HIV-1 Control Affect HLA Class I Peptide Presentation. Science, 2010. 330(6010): p. 1551-7.
- 346. Brumme, ZL, Li, C, Miura, T, Sela, J, Rosato, PC, Brumme, CJ, Markle, TJ, Martin, E, Block, BL, Trocha, A, Kadie, CM, Allen, TM, Pereyra, F, Heckerman, D, Walker, BD and Brockman, MA. Reduced Replication Capacity of NL4-3 Recombinant Viruses Encoding Reverse Transcriptase-Integrase Sequences From HIV-1 Elite Controllers. Journal of acquired immune deficiency syndromes (1999), 2010.
- 347. Miura, T, Brockman, MA, Brumme, ZL, Brumme, CJ, Pereyra, F, Trocha, A, Block, BL, Schneidewind, A, Allen, TM, Heckerman, D and Walker, BD. HLA-associated alterations in replication capacity of chimeric NL4-3 viruses carrying gag-protease from elite controllers of human immunodeficiency virus type 1. J Virol, 2009. 83(1): p. 140-9.
- 348. Emu, B, Sinclair, E, Hatano, H, Ferre, A, Shacklett, B, Martin, JN, McCune, JM and Deeks, SG. HLA class I-restricted T-cell responses may contribute to the control of human immunodeficiency virus infection, but such responses are not always necessary for long-term virus control. J Virol, 2008. 82(11): p. 5398-407.
- 349. Dyer, WB, Zaunders, JJ, Yuan, FF, Wang, B, Learmont, JC, Geczy, AF, Saksena, NK, Mcphee, DA, Gorry, PR and Sullivan, JS. Mechanisms of HIV non-progression; robust and sustained CD4+ T-cell proliferative responses to p24 antigen correlate with control of viraemia and lack of disease progression after long-term transfusion-acquired HIV-1 infection. Retrovirology, 2008. 5: p. 112.
- 350. Horton, H, Frank, I, Baydo, R, Jalbert, E, Penn, J, Wilson, S, McNevin, JP, McSweyn, MD, Lee, D, Huang, Y, De Rosa, SC and McElrath, MJ. Preservation of T cell proliferation restricted by protective HLA alleles is critical for immune control of HIV-1 infection. J Immunol, 2006. 177(10): p. 7406-15.
- 351. Lichterfeld, M, Kaufmann, DE, Yu, XG, Mui, SK, Addo, MM, Johnston, MN, Cohen, D, Robbins, GK, Pae, E, Alter, G, Wurcel, A, Stone, D, Rosenberg, ES, Walker, BD and Altfeld, M. Loss of HIV-1-specific CD8+ T cell proliferation after acute HIV-1 infection and restoration by vaccine-induced HIV-1-specific CD4+ T cells. J Exp Med, 2004. 200(6): p. 701-12.

- 352. Migueles, SA, Laborico, AC, Shupert, WL, Sabbaghian, MS, Rabin, R, Hallahan, CW, van Baarle, D, Kostense, S, Miedema, F, Mclaughlin, M, Ehler, L, Metcalf, J, Liu, S and Connors, M. HIV-specific CD8+ T cell proliferation is coupled to perforin expression and is maintained in nonprogressors. Nat Immunol, 2002. 3(11): p. 1061-8.
- 353. Richmond, M, McKinnon, LR, Kiazyk, SA, Wachihi, C, Kimani, M, Kimani, J, Plummer, FA and Ball, TB. Epitope mapping of HIV-specific CD8+ T cell responses by multiple immunological readouts reveals distinct specificities defined by function. J Virol, 2011. 85(3): p. 1275-86.
- 354. McKinnon, LR, Kaul, R, Kimani, J, Nagelkerke, NJ, Wachihi, C, Fowke, KR, Ball, TB and Plummer, FA. HIV-specific CD8(+) T-cell proliferation is prospectively associated with delayed disease progression. Immunol Cell Biol, 2011.
- 355. Loke, Pan, Favre, D, Hunt, P, Leung, J, Kanwar, B, Martin, J, Deeks, S and Mccune, J. Correlating cellular and molecular signatures of mucosal immunity that distinguish HIV controllers from noncontrollers. Blood, 2010. 115(15): p. e20.
- 356. Lyons, AB and Parish, CR. Determination of lymphocyte division by flow cytometry. J Immunol Methods, 1994. 171(1): p. 131-7.
- 357. Perfetto, SP, Chattopadhyay, PK, Lamoreaux, L, Nguyen, R, Ambrozak, D, Koup, RA and Roederer, M. Amine reactive dyes: an effective tool to discriminate live and dead cells in polychromatic flow cytometry. J Immunol Methods, 2006. 313(1-2): p. 199-208.
- 358. Roederer, M, Nozzi, JL and Nason, MC. SPICE: Exploration and analysis of post-cytometric complex multivariate datasets. Cytometry Part A, 2011. 79A(2): p. 167-174.
- 359. Lane, JR. Isolation and Expansion of HIV from Cells and Body Fluids by Coculture. Methods Mol Med, 1999. 17: p. 3-10.
- 360. Dubecco, R. Endpoint Method Measurement of the infectious titer of a viral sample., in *Virology, 2nd edition*. 1988, J.P. Lippincott: Philadelphia. p. 22-25.
- 361. Zhang, ZQ, Wietgrefe, SW, Li, Q, Shore, MD, Duan, L, Reilly, C, Lifson, JD and Haase, AT. Roles of substrate availability and infection of resting and activated CD4+ T cells in transmission and acute simian immunodeficiency virus infection. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A, 2004. 101(15): p. 5640-5.
- 362. Deeks, SG. HIV Infection, Inflammation, Immunosenescence, and Aging. Annu Rev Med, 2011. 62(1): p. 141-155.
- 363. Boasso, A, Vaccari, M, Hryniewicz, A, Fuchs, D, Nacsa, J, Cecchinato, V, Andersson, J, Franchini, G, Shearer, GM and Chougnet, C. Regulatory T-cell markers, indoleamine 2,3-dioxygenase, and virus levels in spleen and gut during progressive simian immunodeficiency virus infection. J Virol, 2007. 81(21): p. 11593-11603.

- 364. Izcue, A, Coombes, JL and Powrie, F. Regulatory T cells suppress systemic and mucosal immune activation to control intestinal inflammation. Immunol Rev, 2006. 212: p. 256-271.
- 365. Lajoie, J, Juno, J, Burgener, A, Rahman, S, Mogk, K, Wachihi, C, Mwanjewe, J, Plummer, FA, Kimani, J, Ball, TB and Fowke, KR. A distinct cytokine and chemokine profile at the genital mucosa is associated with HIV-1 protection among HIV-exposed seronegative commercial sex workers. Mucosal Immunol, 2012.
- 366. Loke, Pn, Favre, D, Hunt, P, Leung, J, Kanwar, B, Martin, J, Deeks, S and Mccune, J. Correlating cellular and molecular signatures of mucosal immunity that distinguish HIV controllers from noncontrollers. Blood, 2010. 115(15): p. 20-32.
- 367. Okulicz, JF, Marconi, VC, Landrum, ML, Wegner, S, Weintrob, A, Ganesan, A, Hale, B, Crum-Cianflone, N, Delmar, J, Barthel, V, Quinnan, G, Agan, BK, Dolan, MJ and Group, IDCRPIHW. Clinical outcomes of elite controllers, viremic controllers, and long-term nonprogressors in the US Department of Defense HIV natural history study. J Infect Dis, 2009. 200(11): p. 1714-1723.
- 368. Bello, G, Velasco-de-Castro, CA, Bongertz, V, Rodrigues, CAS, Giacoia-Gripp, CBW, Pilotto, JH, Grinsztejn, B, Veloso, VG and Morgado, MG. Immune activation and antibody responses in non-progressing elite controller individuals infected with HIV-1. J Med Virol, 2009. 81(10): p. 1681-90.
- 369. Kiepiela, P, Ngumbela, K, Thobakgale, C, Ramduth, D, Honeyborne, I, Moodley, E, Reddy, S, de Pierres, C, Mncube, Z, Mkhwanazi, N, Bishop, K, van der Stok, M, Nair, K, Khan, N, Crawford, H, Payne, R, Leslie, A, Prado, J, Prendergast, A, Frater, J, McCarthy, N, Brander, C, Learn, GH, Nickle, D, Rousseau, C, Coovadia, H, Mullins, JI, Heckerman, D, Walker, BD and Goulder, P. CD8+ T-cell responses to different HIV proteins have discordant associations with viral load. Nat Med, 2007. 13(1): p. 46-53.
- 370. Zuñiga, R, Lucchetti, A, Galvan, P, Sanchez, S, Sanchez, C, Hernandez, A, Sanchez, H, Frahm, N, Linde, CH, Hewitt, HS, Hildebrand, W, Altfeld, M, Allen, TM, Walker, BD, Korber, BT, Leitner, T, Sanchez, J and Brander, C. Relative dominance of Gag p24-specific cytotoxic T lymphocytes is associated with human immunodeficiency virus control. J Virol, 2006. 80(6): p. 3122-5.
- 371. Chougnet, CA and Shearer, GM. Regulatory T cells (Treg) and HIV/AIDS: summary of the September 7-8, 2006 workshop. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses, 2007. 23(7): p. 945-52.
- 372. Cocchi, F, DeVico, AL, Garzino-Demo, A, Arya, SK, Gallo, RC and Lusso, P. Identification of RANTES, MIP-1 alpha, and MIP-1 beta as the major HIV-suppressive factors produced by CD8+ T cells. Science, 1995. 270(5243): p. 1811-5.
- 373. Tran, HK, Chartier, L, Troung, LX, Nguyen, NN, Fontanet, A, Barre-Sinoussi, FE, Pancino, G and Scott-Algara, D. Systemic immune activation in HIV-1-exposed

- uninfected Vietnamese intravascular drug users. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses, 2006. 22(3): p. 255-61.
- 374. Biasin, M, Caputo, SL, Speciale, L, Colombo, F, Racioppi, L, Zagliani, A, Blé, C, Vichi, F, Cianferoni, L, Masci, AM, Villa, ML, Ferrante, P, Mazzotta, F and Clerici, M. Mucosal and systemic immune activation is present in human immunodeficiency virus-exposed seronegative women. J Infect Dis, 2000. 182(5): p. 1365-1374.
- 375. Zack, JA, Arrigo, SJ, Weitsman, SR, Go, AS, Haislip, A and Chen, IS. HIV-1 entry into quiescent primary lymphocytes: molecular analysis reveals a labile, latent viral structure. Cell, 1990. 61(2): p. 213-22.
- 376. Spina, CA, Guatelli, JC and Richman, DD. Establishment of a stable, inducible form of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 DNA in quiescent CD4 lymphocytes in vitro. J Virol, 1995. 69(5): p. 2977-88.
- 377. Tang, S, Patterson, B and Levy, JA. Highly purified quiescent human peripheral blood CD4+ T cells are infectible by human immunodeficiency virus but do not release virus after activation. J Virol, 1995. 69(9): p. 5659-65.
- 378. Zack, JA, Haislip, AM, Krogstad, P and Chen, IS. Incompletely reverse-transcribed human immunodeficiency virus type 1 genomes in quiescent cells can function as intermediates in the retroviral life cycle. J Virol, 1992. 66(3): p. 1717-1725.
- 379. Chun, TW, Finzi, D, Margolick, J, Chadwick, K, Schwartz, D and Siliciano, RF. In vivo fate of HIV-1-infected T cells: quantitative analysis of the transition to stable latency. Nat Med, 1995. 1(12): p. 1284-1290.
- 380. Bukrinsky, MI, Stanwick, TL, Dempsey, MP and Stevenson, M. Quiescent T lymphocytes as an inducible virus reservoir in HIV-1 infection. Science, 1991. 254(5030): p. 423-7.
- 381. Vatakis, DN, Bristol, G, Wilkinson, TA, Chow, SA and Zack, JA. Immediate activation fails to rescue efficient human immunodeficiency virus replication in quiescent CD4+ T cells. J Virol, 2007. 81(7): p. 3574-82.
- 382. Korin, YD and Zack, JA. Progression to the G1b phase of the cell cycle is required for completion of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 reverse transcription in T cells. J Virol, 1998. 72(4): p. 3161-8.
- 383. Green, DR, Droin, N and Pinkoski, M. Activation-induced cell death in T cells. Immunol Rev, 2003. 193: p. 70-81.
- 384. Koesters, SA, Matu, L, Kiama, P, Anzala, O, Embree, J, Plummer, FA, Kimani, J and Fowke, KR. Elevation of immune activation in kenyan women is associated with alterations in immune function: implications for vaccine development. J Clin Immunol, 2004. 24(6): p. 702-709.
- 385. Czesnikiewiczguzik, M, Lee, W, Cui, D, Hiruma, Y, Lamar, D, Yang, Z, Ouslander, J, Weyand, C and Goronzy, J. T cell subset-specific susceptibility to aging. Clinical Immunology, 2008. 127(1): p. 107-118.

- 386. Moreno-Fernandez, ME, Rueda, CM, Velilla, PA, Rugeles, MT and Chougnet, CA. cAMP During HIV Infection: Friend or Foe? AIDS research and human retroviruses, 2011.
- 387. Navarro, J, Punzón, C, Jiménez, JL, Fernández-Cruz, E, Pizarro, A, Fresno, M and Muñoz-Fernández, MA. Inhibition of phosphodiesterase type IV suppresses human immunodeficiency virus type 1 replication and cytokine production in primary T cells: involvement of NF-kappaB and NFAT. J Virol, 1998. 72(6): p. 4712-4720.
- 388. Sun, Y, Li, L, Lau, F, Beavo, JA and Clark, EA. Infection of CD4+ memory T cells by HIV-1 requires expression of phosphodiesterase 4. J Immunol, 2000. 165(4): p. 1755-1761.
- 389. Banas, B, Eberle, J, Banas, B, Schlöndorff, D and Luckow, B. Modulation of HIV-1 enhancer activity and virus production by cAMP. FEBS letters, 2001. 509(2): p. 207-212.
- 390. Grant, C, Oh, U, Fugo, K, Takenouchi, N, Griffith, C, Yao, K, Newhook, TE, Ratner, L and Jacobson, S. Foxp3 represses retroviral transcription by targeting both NF-kappaB and CREB pathways. PLoS Pathog, 2006. 2(4): p. e33.
- 391. Selliah, N, Zhang, M, White, S, Zoltick, P, Sawaya, BE, Finkel, TH and Cron, RQ. FOXP3 inhibits HIV-1 infection of CD4 T-cells via inhibition of LTR transcriptional activity. Virology, 2008. 381(2): p. 161-167.
- 392. Holmes, D, Knudsen, G, Mackey-Cushman, S and Su, L. FoxP3 enhances HIV-1 gene expression by modulating NFkappaB occupancy at the long terminal repeat in human T cells. J Biol Chem, 2007. 282(22): p. 15973-15980.
- 393. Betts, MR, Ambrozak, DR, Douek, DC, Bonhoeffer, S, Brenchley, JM, Casazza, JP, Koup, RA and Picker, LJ. Analysis of total human immunodeficiency virus (HIV)-specific CD4(+) and CD8(+) T-cell responses: relationship to viral load in untreated HIV infection. J Virol, 2001. 75(24): p. 11983-11991.
- 394. Addo, MM, Yu, XG, Rathod, A, Cohen, D, Eldridge, RL, Strick, D, Johnston, MN, Corcoran, C, Wurcel, AG, Fitzpatrick, CA, Feeney, ME, Rodriguez, WR, Basgoz, N, Draenert, R, Stone, DR, Brander, C, Goulder, PJR, Rosenberg, ES, Altfeld, M and Walker, BD. Comprehensive epitope analysis of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 (HIV-1)-specific T-cell responses directed against the entire expressed HIV-1 genome demonstrate broadly directed responses, but no correlation to viral load. J Virol, 2003. 77(3): p. 2081-2092.
- 395. Priddy, FH, Brown, D, Kublin, J, Monahan, K, Wright, DP, Lalezari, J, Santiago, S, Marmor, M, Lally, M, Novak, RM, Brown, SJ, Kulkarni, P, Dubey, SA, Kierstead, LS, Casimiro, DR, Mogg, R, DiNubile, MJ, Shiver, JW, Leavitt, RY, Robertson, MN, Mehrotra, DV and Quirk, E. Safety and immunogenicity of a replication-incompetent adenovirus type 5 HIV-1 clade B gag/pol/nef vaccine in healthy adults. Clin Infect Dis, 2008. 46(11): p. 1769-81.

- 396. Kannanganat, S, Kapogiannis, BG, Ibegbu, C, Chennareddi, L, Goepfert, P, Robinson, HL, Lennox, J and Amara, RR. Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1 Controllers but Not Noncontrollers Maintain CD4 T Cells Coexpressing Three Cytokines. J Virol, 2007. 81(21): p. 12071-12076.
- 397. Younes, SA, Trautmann, L, Yassine-Diab, B, Kalfayan, LH, Kernaleguen, AE, Cameron, TO, Boulassel, R, Stern, LJ, Routy, JP, Grossman, Z, Dumont, AR and Sekaly, RP. The duration of exposure to HIV modulates the breadth and the magnitude of HIV-specific memory CD4+ T cells. J Immunol, 2007. 178(2): p. 788-97.
- 398. Harari, A, Petitpierre, S, Vallelian, F and Pantaleo, G. Skewed representation of functionally distinct populations of virus-specific CD4 T cells in HIV-1-infected subjects with progressive disease: changes after antiretroviral therapy. Blood, 2004. 103(3): p. 966-972.
- 399. Macatangay, BJC, Szajnik, ME, Whiteside, TL, Riddler, SA and Rinaldo, CR. Regulatory T cell suppression of Gag-specific CD8 T cell polyfunctional response after therapeutic vaccination of HIV-1-infected patients on ART. PLoS ONE, 2010. 5(3): p. e9852.
- 400. Sansom, DM and Walker, LSK. The role of CD28 and cytotoxic T-lymphocyte antigen-4 (CTLA-4) in regulatory T-cell biology. Immunol Rev, 2006. 212: p. 131-148.
- 401. Collins, AV, Brodie, DW, Gilbert, RJC, Iaboni, A, Manso-Sancho, R, Walse, B, Stuart, DI, van der Merwe, PA and Davis, SJ. The interaction properties of costimulatory molecules revisited. Immunity, 2002. 17(2): p. 201-210.
- 402. Rider, P, Carmi, Y, Guttman, O, Braiman, A, Cohen, I, Voronov, E, White, MR, Dinarello, CA and Apte, RN. IL-1 and IL-1 Recruit Different Myeloid Cells and Promote Different Stages of Sterile Inflammation. J Immunol, 2011. 187(9): p. 4835-4843.
- 403. Vallabhapurapu, S and Karin, M. Regulation and function of NF-kappaB transcription factors in the immune system. Annu Rev Immunol, 2009. 27: p. 693-733.
- 404. Poli, G, Kinter, AL and Fauci, AS. Interleukin 1 induces expression of the human immunodeficiency virus alone and in synergy with interleukin 6 in chronically infected U1 cells: inhibition of inductive effects by the interleukin 1 receptor antagonist. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A, 1994. 91(1): p. 108-112.
- 405. Hsu, ML, Chen, SW, Lin, KH, Liao, SK and Chang, KS. Cytokine regulation of HIV-1 LTR transactivation in human hepatocellular carcinoma cell lines. Cancer letters, 1995. 94(1): p. 41-48.
- 406. Roberts, L, Passmore, J-AS, Williamson, C, Little, F, Bebell, LM, Mlisana, K, Burgers, WA, van Loggerenberg, F, Walzl, G, Siawaya, JFD, Abdool Karim, Q and Abdool

- Karim, SS. Plasma cytokine levels during acute HIV-1 infection predict HIV disease progression. AIDS, 2010. 24(6): p. 819-831.
- 407. Wira, CR, Fahey, JV, Sentman, CL, Pioli, PA and Shen, L. Innate and adaptive immunity in female genital tract: cellular responses and interactions. Immunol Rev, 2005. 206: p. 306-335.
- 408. Gumbi, PP, Nkwanyana, NN, Bere, A, Burgers, WA, Gray, CM, Williamson, A-L, Hoffman, M, Coetzee, D, Denny, L and Passmore, J-AS. Impact of mucosal inflammation on cervical human immunodeficiency virus (HIV-1)-specific CD8 T-cell responses in the female genital tract during chronic HIV infection. J Virol, 2008. 82(17): p. 8529-8536.
- 409. Lane, BR, Lore, K, Bock, PJ, Andersson, J, Coffey, MJ, Strieter, RM and Markovitz, DM. Interleukin-8 stimulates human immunodeficiency virus type 1 replication and is a potential new target for antiretroviral therapy. J Virol, 2001. 75(17): p. 8195-8202.
- 410. Narimatsu, R, Wolday, D and Patterson, BK. IL-8 increases transmission of HIV type 1 in cervical explant tissue. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses, 2005. 21(3): p. 228-33.
- 411. Van Damme, L, Ramjee, G, Alary, M, Vuylsteke, B, Chandeying, V, Rees, H, Sirivongrangson, P, Tshibaka, LM, Ettiègne-Traoré, V, Uaheowitchai, C, Karim, SSA, Mâsse, B, Perriëns, J and Laga, M. Effectiveness of COL-1492, a nonoxynol-9 vaginal gel, on HIV-1 transmission in female sex workers: a randomised controlled trial. Lancet, 2002. 360(9338): p. 971-977.
- 412. Fichorova, RN, Tucker, LD and Anderson, DJ. The molecular basis of nonoxynol-9-induced vaginal inflammation and its possible relevance to human immunodeficiency virus type 1 transmission. J Infect Dis, 2001. 184(4): p. 418-428.
- 413. van't Wout, AB, Kootstra, NA, Mulder-Kampinga, GA, Albrecht-van Lent, N, Scherpbier, HJ, Veenstra, J, Boer, K, Coutinho, RA, Miedema, F and Schuitemaker, H. Macrophage-tropic variants initiate human immunodeficiency virus type 1 infection after sexual, parenteral, and vertical transmission. J Clin Invest, 1994. 94(5): p. 2060-2067.
- 414. Lederman, MM. Prevention of Vaginal SHIV Transmission in Rhesus Macaques Through Inhibition of CCR5. Science, 2004. 306(5695): p. 485-487.
- 415. Lehmann, J, Huehn, J, de La Rosa, M, Maszyna, F, Kretschmer, U, Krenn, V, Brunner, M, Scheffold, A and Hamann, A. Expression of the integrin alpha Ebeta 7 identifies unique subsets of CD25+ as well as CD25- regulatory T cells. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A, 2002. 99(20): p. 13031-13036.
- 416. Tosello, V, Odunsi, K, Souleimanian, NE, Lele, S, Shrikant, P, Old, LJ, Valmori, D and Ayyoub, M. Differential expression of CCR7 defines two distinct subsets of human memory CD4+CD25+ Tregs. Clinical Immunology, 2008. 126(3): p. 291-302.

- 417. Menning, A, Höpken, UE, Siegmund, K, Lipp, M, Hamann, A and Huehn, J. Distinctive role of CCR7 in migration and functional activity of naive- and effector/memory-like Treg subsets. Eur J Immunol, 2007. 37(6): p. 1575-1583.
- 418. Guerin, LR, Moldenhauer, LM, Prins, JR, Bromfield, JJ, Hayball, JD and Robertson, SA. Seminal fluid regulates accumulation of FOXP3+ regulatory T Cells in the preimplantation mouse uterus through expanding the FOXP3+ cell pool and CCL19-mediated recruitment. Biol Reprod, 2011. 85(2): p. 397-408.
- 419. Jaspan, HB, Liebenberg, L, Hanekom, W, Burgers, W, Coetzee, D, Williamson, AL, Little, F, Myer, L, Coombs, RW, Sodora, D and Passmore, JA. Immune Activation in the Female Genital Tract During HIV Infection Predicts Mucosal CD4 Depletion and HIV Shedding. J Infect Dis, 2011. 204(10): p. 1550-1556.
- 420. Oida, T, Xu, L, Weiner, HL, Kitani, A and Strober, W. TGF-beta-mediated suppression by CD4+CD25+ T cells is facilitated by CTLA-4 signaling. Journal of immunology (Baltimore, Md: 1950), 2006. 177(4): p. 2331-2339.
- 421. Lajoie, J, Poudrier, J, Massinga Loembe, M, Guédou, F, Leblond, F, Labbé, A-C, Alary, M and Roger, M. Chemokine expression patterns in the systemic and genital tract compartments are associated with HIV-1 infection in women from Benin. J Clin Immunol, 2010. 30(1): p. 90-8.
- 422. Swiggard, WJ, Baytop, C, Yu, JJ, Dai, J, Li, C, Schretzenmair, R, Theodosopoulos, T and O'Doherty, U. Human immunodeficiency virus type 1 can establish latent infection in resting CD4+ T cells in the absence of activating stimuli. J Virol, 2005. 79(22): p. 14179-14188.
- 423. Chun, T-W, Justement, JS, Lempicki, RA, Yang, J, Dennis, G, Hallahan, CW, Sanford, C, Pandya, P, Liu, S, Mclaughlin, M, Ehler, LA, Moir, S and Fauci, AS. Gene expression and viral prodution in latently infected, resting CD4+ T cells in viremic versus aviremic HIV-infected individuals. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A, 2003. 100(4): p. 1908-1913.
- 424. Biancotto, A, Iglehart, SJ, Vanpouille, C, Condack, CE, Lisco, A, Ruecker, E, Hirsch, I, Margolis, LB and Grivel, J-C. HIV-1 induced activation of CD4+ T cells creates new targets for HIV-1 infection in human lymphoid tissue ex vivo. Blood, 2008. 111(2): p. 699-704.
- 425. Chiu, Y-L and Greene, WC. Multifaceted antiviral actions of APOBEC3 cytidine deaminases. Trends Immunol, 2006. 27(6): p. 291-297.
- 426. Perez, O and Hope, TJ. Cellular restriction factors affecting the early stages of HIV replication. Current HIV/AIDS reports, 2006. 3(1): p. 20-25.
- 427. Sauter, D, Specht, A and Kirchhoff, F. Tetherin: holding on and letting go. Cell, 2010. 141(3): p. 392-398.
- 428. Paxton, WA, Martin, SR, Tse, D, O'Brien, TR, Skurnick, J, VanDevanter, NL, Padian, N, Braun, JF, Kotler, DP, Wolinsky, SM and Koup, RA. Relative resistance to HIV-1

- infection of CD4 lymphocytes from persons who remain uninfected despite multiple high-risk sexual exposure. Nat Med, 1996. 2(4): p. 412-417.
- 429. Speelmon, EC, Livingston-Rosanoff, D, Desbien, AL, Lee, J, Wick, WD, Hladik, F and McElrath, MJ. Impaired viral entry cannot explain reduced CD4+ T cell susceptibility to HIV type 1 in certain highly exposed individuals. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses, 2008. 24(11): p. 1415-1427.
- 430. Bienzle, D, MacDonald, KS, Copeland, KF, Bwayo, JJ, Plummer, FA and Rosenthal, KL. Persistently HIV-1 seronegative Nairobi sex workers are susceptible to in vitro infection. Can J Infect Dis, 2000. 11(5): p. 259-263.
- 431. Sironi, M, Biasin, M, Cagliani, R, Forni, D, De Luca, M, Saulle, I, Lo Caputo, S, Mazzotta, F, Macias, J, Pineda, JA, Caruz, A and Clerici, M. A Common Polymorphism in TLR3 Confers Natural Resistance to HIV-1 Infection. J Immunol, 2012. 188(2): p. 818-823.
- 432. Truong, LX, Luong, TT, Scott-Algara, D, Versmisse, P, David, A, Perez-Bercoff, D, Nguyen, NV, Tran, HK, Cao, CT, Fontanet, A, Follézou, J-Y, Theodorou, I, Barré-Sinoussi, F and Pancino, G. CD4 cell and CD8 cell-mediated resistance to HIV-1 infection in exposed uninfected intravascular drug users in Vietnam. AIDS 2003. 17(10): p. 1425-1434.
- 433. Sáez-Cirión, A, Versmisse, P, Truong, LX, Chakrabarti, LA, Carpentier, W, Barré-Sinoussi, F, Scott-Algara, D and Pancino, G. Persistent resistance to HIV-1 infection in CD4 T cells from exposed uninfected Vietnamese individuals is mediated by entry and post-entry blocks. Retrovirology, 2006. 3: p. 81.
- 434. Lederman, MM, Jackson, JB, Kroner, BL, White, GC, Eyster, ME, Aledort, LM, Hilgartner, MW, Kessler, CM, Cohen, AR and Kiger, KP. Human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) type 1 infection status and in vitro susceptibility to HIV infection among high-risk HIV-1-seronegative hemophiliacs. J Infect Dis, 1995. 172(1): p. 228-231.
- 435. Card, CM, McLaren, PJ, Wachihi, C, Kimani, J, Plummer, FA and Fowke, KR. Decreased immune activation in resistance to HIV-1 infection is associated with an elevated frequency of CD4(+)CD25(+)FOXP3(+) regulatory T cells. J Infect Dis, 2009. 199(9): p. 1318-22.
- 436. Eckstein, DA, Penn, ML, Korin, YD, Scripture-Adams, DD, Zack, JA, Kreisberg, JF, Roederer, M, Sherman, MP, Chin, PS and Goldsmith, MA. HIV-1 actively replicates in naive CD4(+) T cells residing within human lymphoid tissues. Immunity, 2001. 15(4): p. 671-82.
- 437. Miller, CJ, Li, Q, Abel, K, Kim, E-Y, Ma, ZM, Wietgrefe, S, La Franco-Scheuch, L, Compton, L, Duan, L, Shore, MD, Zupancic, M, Busch, M, Carlis, J, Wolinsky, S, Wolinksy, S and Haase, AT. Propagation and dissemination of infection after vaginal transmission of simian immunodeficiency virus. J Virol, 2005. 79(14): p. 9217-9227.

- 438. Saha, K, Bentsman, G, Chess, L and Volsky, DJ. Endogenous production of betachemokines by CD4+, but not CD8+, T-cell clones correlates with the clinical state of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 (HIV-1)-infected individuals and may be responsible for blocking infection with non-syncytium-inducing HIV-1 in vitro. J Virol, 1998. 72(1): p. 876-81.
- 439. Amella, C-A, Sherry, B, Shepp, DH and Schmidtmayerova, H. Macrophage inflammatory protein 1alpha inhibits postentry steps of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 infection via suppression of intracellular cyclic AMP. J Virol, 2005. 79(9): p. 5625-31.
- 440. Saunders, KO, Ward-Caviness, C, Schutte, RJ, Freel, SA, Overman, RG, Thielman, NM, Cunningham, CK, Kepler, TB and Tomaras, GD. Secretion of MIP-1 $\beta$  and MIP-1 $\alpha$  by CD8(+) T-lymphocytes correlates with HIV-1 inhibition independent of coreceptor usage. Cell Immunol, 2011. 266(2): p. 154-64.
- 441. Deshmane, SL, Kremlev, S, Amini, S and Sawaya, BE. Monocyte chemoattractant protein-1 (MCP-1): an overview. Journal Interferon Cytokine Res, 2009. 29(6): p. 313-26.
- 442. Taub, DD, Lloyd, AR, Conlon, K, Wang, JM, Ortaldo, JR, Harada, A, Matsushima, K, Kelvin, DJ and Oppenheim, JJ. Recombinant human interferon-inducible protein 10 is a chemoattractant for human monocytes and T lymphocytes and promotes T cell adhesion to endothelial cells. J Exp Med, 1993. 177(6): p. 1809-14.
- 443. Ansari, AW, Heiken, H, Moenkemeyer, M and Schmidt, RE. Dichotomous effects of C-C chemokines in HIV-1 pathogenesis. Immunol Lett, 2007. 110(1): p. 1-5.
- 444. Ansari, AW, Bhatnagar, N, Dittrich-Breiholz, O, Kracht, M, Schmidt, RE and Heiken, H. Host chemokine (C-C motif) ligand-2 (CCL2) is differentially regulated in HIV type 1 (HIV-1)-infected individuals. Int Immunol, 2006. 18(10): p. 1443-51.
- 445. Brainard, DM, Tager, AM, Misdraji, J, Frahm, N, Lichterfeld, M, Draenert, R, Brander, C, Walker, BD and Luster, AD. Decreased CXCR3+ CD8 T cells in advanced human immunodeficiency virus infection suggest that a homing defect contributes to cytotoxic T-lymphocyte dysfunction. J Virol, 2007. 81(16): p. 8439-50.
- 446. Roberts, L, Passmore, J-AS, Williamson, C, Little, F, Bebell, LM, Mlisana, K, Burgers, WA, van Loggerenberg, F, Walzl, G, Siawaya, JFD, Karim, QA and Karim, SSA. Plasma cytokine levels during acute HIV-1 infection predict HIV disease progression. AIDS, 2010. 24(6): p. 819-31.
- 447. Stylianou, E, Aukrust, P, Bendtzen, K, Müller, F and Frøland, SS. Interferons and interferon (IFN)-inducible protein 10 during highly active anti-retroviral therapy (HAART)-possible immunosuppressive role of IFN-alpha in HIV infection. Clin Exp Immunol, 2000. 119(3): p. 479-85.
- 448. Fontaine, J, Poudrier, J and Roger, M. Short Communication: Persistence of High Blood Levels of the Chemokines CCL2, CCL19, and CCL20 During the Course of HIV Infection. AIDS Res Hum Retroviruses, 2011. 27(6): p. 655-657.

- 449. Lane, BR, King, SR, Bock, PJ, Strieter, RM, Coffey, MJ and Markovitz, DM. The C-X-C chemokine IP-10 stimulates HIV-1 replication. Virology, 2003. 307(1): p. 122-34.
- 450. Campbell, GR and Spector, SA. CCL2 increases X4-tropic HIV-1 entry into resting CD4+ T cells. J Biol Chem, 2008. 283(45): p. 30745-53.
- 451. Richmond, M, McKinnon, LR, Kiazyk, SAK, Wachihi, C, Kimani, M, Kimani, J, Plummer, FA and Ball, TB. Epitope Mapping of HIV-Specific CD8+ T Cell Responses by Multiple Immunological Readouts Reveals Distinct Specificities Defined by Function. J Virol, 2011. 85(3): p. 1275-86.
- 452. Seale, AC, de Jong, BC, Zaidi, I, Duvall, M, Whittle, H, Rowland-Jones, S and Jaye, A. Effects of cryopreservation on CD4+ CD25+ T cells of HIV-1 infected individuals. J Clin Lab Anal, 2008. 22(3): p. 153-158.
- 453. Card, CM, Keynan, Y, Lajoie, J, Bell, CP, Dawood, M, Becker, M, Kasper, K and Fowke, KR. HIV-controllers are distinguished by chemokine expression profile and HIV-specific T cell proliferative potential. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr, 2012.

# **Chapter 10. Appendices**

### 10.1 Abbreviations

AIDS acquired Immunodeficiency syndrome
APC antigen presenting cell (*cell type*)
APC allophycocyanin (*fluorochrome*)

ART antiretroviral therapy ARV antiretroviral drugs BV bacterial vaginosis

cAMP cyclic adenosine 3',5' monophosphate

CD cluster of differentiation

CFSE carboxyfluorescein diacetate succinimidyl ester

CLR c-type lectin receptor
CMC cervical mononuclear cell
CRF circulating recombinant form

CSW commercial sex worker CTL cytotoxic T lymphocyte

CTLA-4 cytotoxic T lymphocyte antigen 4

CVL cervicovaginal lavage

DC dendritic cell

DC-SIGN dendritic cell-specific intracellular adhesion molecule-3-grabbing non-

integrin

DMSO dimethyl sulfoxide
DNA deoxyribonucleic acid

dsRNA double stranded ribonucleic acid

EC elite controller

ELISA enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay

FCS fetal calf serum FGT female genital tract

FITC fluorescein isothiocyanate FMO fluorescence minus one

FOXP3 forkhead box P3

GALT gut-associated lymphoid tissue

GI gastrointestinal

GITR glucocorticoid-induced TNF-receptor-related protein

GML glycerol monolaurate

HAART highly active antiretroviral therapy

HESN highly-exposed seronegative HIV human immunodeficiency virus

HIV+ C HIV-controller HIV-N HIV negative

HLA human leukocyte antigen ICS intracellular cytokine staining

IDO Indoleamine-pyrrole 2,3-dioxygenase

IFN interferon IL interleukin

IL-1ra interleukin-1 receptor agonist

IP-10 interferon gamma-induced protein 10

IPEX immunodysregulation polyendocrinopathy enteropathy X-linked

syndrome

IRF-1 interferon regulatory factor 1

IU international units

KIR killer immunoglobulin-like receptor

LAG3 lymphocyte activation gene 3

LC Langerhans cell LN lymph node

LPS lipopolysaccharide

LTNP long term non-progressor LTR long terminal repeat

MCP monocyte chemotactic protein MDC macrophage-derived chemokine

mDC myeloid dendritic cell

MECC Manitoba Elite Controller Cohort
MFI median fluorescence intensity
MHC major histocompatibility complex
MIP macrophage inflammatory protein

MOI multiplicity of infection
MSM men who have sex with men

NC non-controller
NHP non-human primate
NK natural killer cell
NKT natural killer T cell

PAMP pathogen-associated molecular pattern PBMC peripheral blood mononuclear cell

PBS phosphate-buffered saline PD-1 programmed death 1 pDC plasmacytoid dendritic cell

PE phycoerythrin

PE-TR phycoerythrin Texas Red

PFA paraformaldehyde PHA phytohemagglutinin

PRR pattern recognition receptor

RANTES regulated upon activation normal T cell expressed and secreted

RM rhesus macaque RNA ribonucleic acid

SA-HRP streptavidin horseradish peroxidase

sCD40L soluble CD40 ligand

SHIV simian human immunodeficiency virus

sIL-2R soluble interleukin-2 receptor SIV simian immunodeficiency virus

SLPI secretor leukocyte protease inhibitor

SM sooty mangabey

ssRNA single stranded ribonucleic acid STI sexually transmitted infection TCID<sub>50</sub> 50% tissue culture infective dose

TCM central memory T cell

TCR T cell receptor

TEFF terminally-differentiated effector T cell

TEM effector memory T cell
TGF transforming growth factor

Th T helper cell

Tim-3 T-cell immunoglobulin domain and mucin domain 3

TLR Toll-like receptor
TMB tetramethyl benzidine
TNF tumor necrosis factor
Treg regulatory T cell

TRIM tripartite motif protein VC viremic controller

# 10.2 Gag peptide pool

Peptides were generated using the HIV gag sequences listed below and pooled for HIVspecific stimulations.

MGARASVLSGGKLDA SVLSGGKLDAWEKIR GKLDAWEKIRLR LDAWEKIRLRPGGKK KIRLRPGGKKKYRLK PGGKKKYRLKHLVWA KYRLKHLVWASREL KHLVWASRELERFAL

ASRELERFALNPGLL

ERFALNPGLLETSEG

NPGLLETSEGCQQII

ETSEGCQQIIGQL

EGCQQIIGQL

CQQIIGQLQPAL

QIIGQLQPAL

QIIGQLQPALQ

STLOEOICWMTSNDDI GALWPSNKGRPGNFL
GILSTLQEQIGWM SNKGRPGNFLQSR
SILQEQIGWMTSNPPI GRPGNFLQSRPEPTA
IIGQLQPALQTGTEEL SNPPIPVGEIYKRWI FLQSRPEPTAPPA
PALQTGTEELRSLY
TGTEELRSLYNTVA ELRSLYNTVATLYCV INTVATLYCVHQKI NKIVRMYSPVSILDI
ATLYCVHQKIEVK MYSPVSILDIRQGPK
YCVHQKIEVKDTKEA SILDIRQGPKEPFR
KIEVKDTKEALDKI IRQGPKEPFRDYVDR
KDTKEALDKIEEEQNK KEPFRDYVDRFFKTL
LDKIEEEQNKSQQK DYVDRFFKTLRAEQA YNTVATLYCVHQKI ATLYCVHQKIEVK EEEQNKSQQKTQQAA FFKTLRAEQATQEVK
KSQQKTQQAAADTGN RAEQATQEVKNWM TQQAAADTGNSSQV AADTGNSSQVSQNY GNSSQVSQNYPIV SQVSQNYPIVQNL SQNYPIVQNLQGQMV IVQNLQGQMVHQAI LQGQMVHQAISPRTL LGPGATLEEMMTA
VHQAISPRTLNAWVK GATLEEMMTACQGV
SPRTLNAWVKVIEEK EEMMTACQGVGGPSH
NAWVKVIEEKAF ACQGVGGPSHKARVL WVKVIEEKAFSPEVI GGPSHKARVLAEAM
EEKAFSPEVIPMFSA HKARVLAEAMSQV
SPEVIPMFSALSEGA RVLAEAMSQVTNAAI
PMFSALSEGATPQDL AMSQVTNAAIMMQR LSEGATPQDLNTML ATPODLNTMLNTV

NTMLNTVGGHQAAM NTVGGHQAAMQMLK GHQAAMQMLKDTI AAMQMLKDTINEEAA LKDTINEEAAEWDRL LKDTINEEAAEWDLL NEEAAEWDRLHPVHA RLHPVHAGPI WKCGKEGHQMKDCTER
RLHPVHAGPIPPGQM GHQMKDCTERQANFL
HAGPIPPGQMREPR DCTERQANFLGKIW
IPPGQMREPRGSDIA RQANFLGKIWPSNK
MREPRGSDIAGTTSTL FLGKIWPSNKGR IILGLNKIVRMYSPV NKIVRMYSPVSILDI EQATQEVKNWMTETL EVKNWMTETLLVQNA MTETLLVQNANPDCK LVQNANPDCKTILKA NPDCKTILKALGPGA TILKALGPGATLEEM VTNAAIMMQRGNFK

AIMMORGNFKGORRI

PQDLNTMLNTVGGH RGNFKGQRRIVKCF RIVKCFNCGKEGHIA FNCGKEGHIARNCRA EGHIARNCRAPRKK ARNCRAPRKKGCWK RAPRKKGCWKCGK RKKGCWKCGKEGHQM WKCGKEGHQMKDCTER ESFGFGEETTPSPK FGEETTPSPKQEQK TTPSPKQEQKDK PSPKQEQKDKEPPLA EQKDKEPPLASLKSL EPPLASLKSLFGNDPL LKSLFGNDPLSO

#### 10.3 Publications

# Publications arising from this thesis work

**Card CM**, Rutherford WJ, Ramdahin S, Yao XJ, Kimani M, Wachihi C, Kimani J, Ball TB, Plummer FA and Fowke KR. Reduced cellular susceptibility to *in vitro* HIV-1 infection in HIV-exposed seronegative (HESN) Kenyan sex workers is associated with T cell immune quiescence. *Submitted to AIDS*.

**Card CM**, Keynan Y, Lajoie J, Bell CP, Dawood M, Pindera C, Becker M, Kasper K and Fowke KR. HIV-controllers are distinguished by chemokine expression profile and HIV-specific T cell proliferative potential. J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr 2012, *in press*.

Schellenberg JJ, **Card CM**, Ball TB, Mungai JN, Irungu E, Kimani J, Jaoko W, Wachihi C, Fowke KR and Plummer FA. Bacterial vaginosis, HIV serostatus and T cell subset distribution in a cohort of East African commercial sex workers: Retrospective analysis. AIDS 2012, 26(3): 387-93.

Fowke KR, **Card CM** and Kaul R. The immune system and resisting HIV infection. In: Pancino G, Silvestri G, Fowke KR, eds. Models of Protection against HIV/SIV: Avoiding AIDS in Humans and Monkeys. Academic Press, 2011; 211-229.

**Card CM**, McLaren PJ, Wachihi C, Kimani J, Plummer FA and Fowke KR. Decreased immune activation in resistance to HIV-1 infection is associated with an elevated frequency of CD4+ CD25+ FOXP3+ regulatory T cells. J Infect Dis 2009; 199(9): 1318-22.

Keynan Y\*, **Card CM**\*, McLaren PJ, Dawood MR, Kasper K and Fowke KR. The role of regulatory T cells in chronic and acute viral infections. Clin Infect Dis 2008; 46(7): 1046-52. (\*=equal contribution)

## Other Publications

Juno JA, Tuff J, Choi R, **Card C,** Kimani J, Wachihi C, Koesters-Kiazyk S, Ball TB, Farquhar C, Plummer FA, John-Stewart G, Luo M and Fowke KR. The Role of G Protein Gene GNB3 C825T Polymorphism in HIV-1 Acquisition, Progression and Immune Activation. Retrovirology 2012, 9(1): *epub ahead of print*.

McKinnon LR\*, **Card CM\*** and the CIHR International Infectious Disease and Global Health Training Program. HIV vaccine efficacy trials: a brief history, and options for going forward. AIDS Rev 2010; 12(4): 209-17. (\*=equal contribution)

Keynan Y, **Card CM**, Ball TB, Li Y, Plummer FA and Fowke KR. Cellular immune responses to recurring influenza strains have limited boosting ability and limited cross-reactivity to other strains. Clin Micro Infect 2010; 16(8): 1179-86.